Prologue

Langa: Nomasonto!am not gonna ask you again. Where is the baby? Nomasonto:.....

Langa: mawunganginyanyisi mfazi,speak! Uphi?

Nomasonto: sh..she....she is gone baba (sobbing)

Langa: How Nomasonto! How? The doctor said she was fine two days ago.(brushing his head roughly and pacing around the room)

Nomasonto: (Crying uncontrollable)

Langa: Lord of my ancestors! This can't be happening, not now.Nomasonto do you know what this means!do you have any idea what this means. I am dead! Damn you are dead Nomasonto!

Nomasonto: (wiping her tears and sitting up straight)

Langalibalele i just lost a baby, she is dead for heavebs sake! DEAD. So if Dabulamazulu wants his sacrifice then He should have made sure our baby lived.

Langa: If we do not bring a sacrifice in the next seven days,He is going to kill us Sonto. And without an heir,My thrown,my entire kingdom! Everything goes to that heartless brother of mine Senzo NARRATED

Nomasonto was the Queen of the most powerful and wealthiest kingdom in Kwazulu-Natal.Married to King Langalibalele Zulu.After 3years with no heir apparent to the thrown, the Zulu king and Queen seeked help from a powerful traditional priest Dabulamazulu. He made them powerful and filty rich,and they were to have a boy after they sacrifice their first baby,who was gonna be a girl.

A year later the Queen fell pregnant, then she bonded with her baby, he could not possible sacrifice her. She had to find ways to keep her princess safe. The baby was born and the Queen named her: Ndoniyamanzi Princess Zulu.

A billionaire! A princess!The future Queen!

18years later

My name is Ndoniyamanzi Zulu,i am 18 years doing my matric at Tholulwazi secondary school.

I am light skinned (yellow bone) a size 30 with an hour glass figure. Hips in all the right places and an ass.

I am medium height with small brown eyes and extra long hair.

I have a huge eagle tattoo on my back, which i know nothing about.

I live with my granny and i do not know ny parents, apparently the died in a car accident.

I am a loner with not too many friend.granny loves me and makes sure i go to school everyday and i never go to bed hungry.

PLEASE LIKE AND SHARE

#FLY

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 1 continuation

Girl: she bent down and helped me with my books. My name is Nolitha, what's your name

Ndoni: we put all my books in my bag and Nolitha helped wipe the bag clean.then we walked to class. I am Ndoniyamanzi

Nolitha: nice to meet you ndoni,I am new here.so do you mind being my friend?

Ndoni: sure, why not

Nolitha:excited. Thank you(we hugged) so who are those girl?

Ndoni: The mayor's daughter and her cheerleaders

Nolitha: I see.

The siren rang and we all went to our respective classes and began the day.Nolitha was in my class and she was seated behind me.everything went smooth and it was lunch time

Nolitha: let's go

Ndoni!(smiling) kahle bo Lee,am still packing up

Nolitha: am starving hurry up

Ndoni: Geez girl, one would swear you last ate a week ago.

We were laughing and having small chat on our way to the cafe Ndoni: so what are you having miss "hungry lion"

Nolitha: lioness

Ndoni: what? I was looking at her with my eyes popped out and she was laughing

Nolitha: if I am to be that hungry I'd be a hungry lioness not hungry lion

Ndoni: uyaphapha

Nolitha:let's just buy drinks then we can share my lunch box.she took out the money and bought two sprite drinks and we went to sit by the playgrounds.

Ndoni: thank you Lee.

Nolitha: that's what friends are for right. She took out her lunch box and we began eating.

Ndoni: oh!oh!

Nolitha:what, you don't like the sandwiches? Have the fruits then.

Ndoni:the sandwiches are delicious, but we have trouble. I was pointing behind us using my eyes. Palesa and her crew were approaching

Palesa: And what have we got here

Lizzy: hey fools you sitting on our spot. She said that poking Ndoni's forehead

Nolitha: (she was not even looking up,focusing on her food yet annoyed) Put your filthy hands on my friend again, I swear am gonna kick that empty skull of yours!

Palesa: And who are you?

Nolitha: I am you new manners teacher

Palesa: (she raise her hand trying to slap Lee, but she held her hand) let go of my hand bitch

Nolitha:(landing a hot slap across Palisa's cheek) call me a bitch again and I'll wipe this grounds with your cheap weave.

Palisa:(holding his cheek) let's go girls .Nina(pointing at us) I shall deal with you, clearly you don't know me.

Ndoni: we are sorry Palesa

Nolitha: sorry wokunuka. We don't care if you are the Presidents daughter, your attitude stinks.

Palesa and her crew walked away and left us there. I was in complete shock

Nolitha: khawudle girl we need to get back to class.

Ndoni:let's go

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 1

Like and share

Ndoni

I wake up to the sound of my beeping alarm, its 6am and monday. I jump off the bed, wear my slippers and fix my bed then I go take a bath. I finish and lotion my body and put on my school uniform, comb and tie my long hair into a neat bun then gloss my lips. they don't allow make-up at school and am not a make-up person. I grab my phone and bag and head to the kitchen, I knw gogo is there making soft porridge.

Ndoni: morning gogo(I said that shouting getting into the kitchen)

Gogo:(silence)

Ndoni: (strange gogo is usually up by now) gogo!

Gogo:(silence again)

Ndoni: well am gone gogo, see you later. (She is probably still asleep, my poor gran old age is really catching up with her)

I grabbed an apple on my way out and headed to school.

As I was passing by the park I had this weird felling, like the lake was calling my name.then my tattoo began itching and then I felt cold.I stopped for a minute to calm my self down,then I walked again.as I was approaching the school I saw Palesa and her stupid crew standing by the gate.Palesa is a rich snob and a bully,everyone sucks up to her because her dad is the mayor.

Ndoni:(I said a small prayer) heavenly father please give me strength) Palesa! Heyi wena "ice queen",woza LA

Ndoni: (I ignored them and walked) but I could hear their footsteps behind me.

Lizzy: (one of the crew) she grabbed my bag off my shoulders roughly. Can't you hear P calling you.

Ndoni: give me my bag

Katlego: (another crew member) she can talk now! They laughed

Ndoni: I said give me my bag!

Palesa: come on Liz give the poor girl her bag(she said that sarcastically)

Lizzy: ok.ok! She opened my bag and splashed my books on the ground.

Palesa: now go down and pick up your books from the ground,like the dog you are.

Ndoni:(tears were approaching my eyes and I was trying my best to hold them back)

I was picking up my books when I felt a hand touch my shoulders.

Girl: let me help you with that.

Ndoni:No its fine,I'll manage.

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Bonus insert

Nolitha

I hate Palesa and her lousy crew,especially for harassing Ndoni. I like her, she is sweet and drop dead gorgeous. Well am no push over and am sure as hell gonna put that Palesa in her place. My name is Nolitha Nkosi 18 doing my matric, I am a princess. Yes am from royalty, the only daughter of Zanokuhle Nkosi my father (the king) and Nomkhitha Nkosi my mother (the Queen) I have one brother Zwelibanzi Nkosi (the prince) he is 25 doing his PHd in England.

It was now after school and Ndoni and I were heading out the gate, Palesa was standing next to next to a black BMW and it seems

like they were talking about us.

Ndoni: Palesa really likes drama, looks like she called in back up.

Nolitha: And who's that monkey (Ndoni punched my shoulder playfully and we laughed)

Palesa and the guy approached us

Guy: hey! Who amongst the two of you brats slapped my sister (Palesa was just standing there folding her hands and watching)

Nolitha: that would be me

Ndoni: (annoyed) can we please go Lee

Nolitha: sure, I'll give you a ride.let's wait for the drive

As we were attempting to leave, the guy grabbed Noli's arm and slapped her

Guy: slap my sister again and I'll break your stupid little bones

Nolitha was crying and her cheek was now red with finger marks

Ndoni: (hugging her friend and wiping her tears with her fingers) Am sorry my friend

Palesa and her brother headed to the car,as they were getting in two black AMG;s stopped and and 4big scary tough guys came out and headed to us

Ndoni:(OMG! What have we done now)

Guy1: Girl stand back from the princess please

Everyone was now watching as I just stood there holding onto Noli.

Nolitha:(with a breaking voice) its ok Jerry, she is my friend.

Guy2: My princess why are you crying?

Ndoni: (pointing at Palesa and her brother) That guy slapped her Palesa and her brother were still in the car watching what was going on.

Guy2: Get into the car my princess(she took nolitha;s bag to the car)

The two other guys opened the back seat and Lee and I got in.

The two guys were approaching the BMW with their hands on their guns.

Guy1: please step out of the car sir

Thabiso: what's all this about(he stepped out)

Guy1: Do you know that girl you slapped?

Thabiso:(looking scared) NO

Guy1: well slapping her was one big mistake. And your father shall feel her fathers wrath.

Thabiso: my father is the Mayor

Guy2:well my boy tell your father to expect a call from King Zanokuhle Nkosi.We left and the cars dropped me at home

Like andshare

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 2

Narrated

After Lee and the guards dropped me at home, I went in the house and I was welcomed by the refreshing smell of fresh baked chocolate muffins. I smilled cause they were my favorite. I went into the kitchen and gogo smiled at me

Gogo: Ndoniyamanzi Zulu! Take off your uniform first.

She was pointing the wooden spoon, she was using my way and she was smiling.

Ndoni: hawu gogo, just one please(I made my puppy eyes)

Gogo: just one! Then upstairs Ndoni

Ndoni: thank you gran gran(I took one then I was heading to my room) Gogo:Angibuliswanga njalo

Ndoni: (I turned back,walked to her then kissed her cheek) Sawubona gran gran. How was your day

Gogo: My day was ok dear and your uncle called, He lost his job so he will be moving here to stay with us.

Ndoni: OK gogo, will he be coming with his entire family?

Gogo: yes Nana

Ndoni: ok. I'll prepare the guest rooms then. I walked to my room. I placed my bag in its place and changed into maroon trackpants,a white vest then put on my slippers then went downstairs to clean.

Gogo: your food is in the oven. I made your favorite

Ndoni: (smiling) spaghetti and meatballs

Gogo: who knows you better than me

Ndoni: ngyabonga gogo,but am full I will eat later.

Gogo: What ever sin food has committed against you, you have to forgive it my dear.

Ndoni: Haibo gogo! I just ate a whole muffin(I was sweeping the kitchen floor,not that the house was dirty but I clean everyday)

Gogo: Am going to take a nap.please make beef stew for diner.(she went to her room and left me to my chores)

Ndoni: ok Granny(I finished in the kitchen, defrosted the meat and moved to the lounge)

It was now 17h00 and I was done with the bedrooms, so I went to the kitchen to prepare dinner. I cooked beef stew and rice, finished then washed the dishes I was using. I went upstairs to fetch my hoodie since it was getting chilled. I put on my hoodie then grabbed my phone and science textbook and headsets and went out. I knocked on

grans door

Ndoni: gogo am going to the park,I will be back soon.

I walked out and headed for the park,got there and went to sit on the bench facing the lake. I put on my headsets and listen to a science tutorial while reading the same from my textbook. Then suddenly I felt this cool air around me, it was cold. then I felt my tattoo itching. Then there was a voice, it was coming from the lake.

Voice: Ndoniyamanzi my princess(I jumped from the bench and looked around)

Voice: A STORM IS BREWING MY PRINCESS! BE STRONG PRINCESS! BE STRONG!!!!

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Snippet of insert 5

Introducing new characters

Sipho Phakade

(Ndoni's uncle) I am a Bank manager, Or I used to be be.I was fired after the bank discovered that I have been embezzling huge sums of money. Am just glad they did not have me arrested thou they emptied my accounts and I am left with just a few thousands I had in my study at home. I have to make a plan and fast, I already called mom and told her I am coming home. my wife and I talked and she threw me a tantrum "either I make a plan or she walks". I can't afford to lose my wife, so I plan to poison mama then kill that little niece of my or even sell her off, I'd make millions off her. Am sure mama has a few millions in her account from my rich sister who is married into royalty. Ndoni is not really my niece, mama said she was an orphan from church, so selling her off shouldn't be a burden on my heart. GOD FORGIVE ME FOR I AM ABOUT TO KILL

Razor(THE HACKER)

I got to the Nkosi kingdom and met with their king,he explained to me his problem and gives me all the details about the target then I bid my farewell and leave.

Razor: That palace looks like a church, their Queen must really consider revamping it to give it some life, And their security is so lame, I could just walk in there and shoot the entire Royal family and walk out unnoticed. But maybe I am too used to our kingdom, the Zulu kingdom. You would die just by attempting to get new our king. Security is so tight, not even a fly would survive and the palace is a dream and huge. Anyway I was laying on my bed at the hotel, with all my equipment at hand. I wiped out all the Mayor's accounts in just

four hours. EASY AS PIE!

Zwelibanzi Nkosi

I am finally going home, after a long 8 years in England. I am a qualified doctor and I have a girlfriend Talia and we have been dating for a year now. I am heir apparent the throne so I need to learn ways of my people and find a princess to marry, even if Talia was royalty I wouldn't marry her she is a gold digger I only keep her for pleasure, she is a sex freak and damn she does her thing. Iike I said i am 26 and a doctor. I am average in height, a size 32 on the waist I am fair in color with abs to die for "sizzling hot" infact.

.

.

.

•

.

COMING S n Typing insert 5 ®Admin #FLY

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 3

I was running like my life depended on it,panicking,out of breath and "scared" or should I say confused. As I was approaching home i could see gogo standing by the gate,probably worried. I opened the gate and held onto my knees just to catch my breath.

Gogo: Do you have any idea how worried I was

Ndoni: (I kissed her cheek)Am sorry gogo,am here now and am OK.let's go in.

We got in the house and granny went straight to the kitchen to warm up dinner.

Gogo: Go shower them come eat.

Ndoni: thanks gran (I dragged my self to my room)

I ran the shower,got in and just stood there zoned out. WHAT IS GOING ON WITH ME,AM I LOSING MY MIND?WHO WAS THAT?AND WHY DID SHE CALL ME PRINCESS, WHAT STORM WAS SHE

TALKING ABOUT?I snapped out of my thoughts and showered, I got out dried up and lotioned.I put on my summer pj's,my gown and slippers and went down for dinner

Gogo: The food is almost cold, what took you so long?

Ndoni:(I pulled out the chair and sat down)Am sorry gogo

Gogo: I warmed up muffin and milk for you, cause I know you and food are enemies

Ndoni:(I laughed) I do eat,just not always

We said grace then ate over a light conversation.

Gogo:The stew was amazing my dear

Ndoni.(clearing the table) I had a great teacher.

Gogo:Am off to bed,do not stay up too late.you have school tomorrow Ndoni: I won't, Good night.

Gogo went to bed and I finished up in the kitchen, switched off the lights and went to my room. I brushed my teeth, prayed then got into bed.

MEANWHILE AT THE NKOSI KINGDOM

The king was sitted in his study thinking

King:Khumalo needs to be taught a lesson and I know just the person to help me.

He took out his phone and dialled a number

Caller:(on the other side) Zulu hello

King: my dear old friend

Caller: Nkosi, what can I do for you?

King: I see you haven't changed at all, straight to business (he laughed)

Caller: Time us money my friend, time is money.

King: I need one of the best hackers you've got

Caller: I'll send you Razor, by the end of the week.He is a master in that field.

King:Thank you my friend.

He ended the call and his study door opened and a maiden got in.

King:Speak Young maiden

Maiden:(with her head bowed) My king dinner is served

King: thank you young maiden, you may take your leave.

Maiden: Thank you my king (she bowed once more and left)

The king walked into the dinning room, and the Queen and princess stood up in greeting

They all sat down and ate dinner and laughing then they retired to their chambers

LIKE AND COMMENT

®Admin#FLY[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 5Ndoni's houseNdoni

Its Saturday early in the mourning, thee day.my uncle and his family are moving in today. I wake up and do my morning hygiene process, then put on my black maxi dress and gold sandals. I then tie my hair into a neat bun, i can't help but wonder about the dream I had last night. Anyway I gloss my lips and go downstairs to start with lunch, I get to the kitchen and put on my apron.gogo went to fetch my uncle from the bus-station. I start with the starter, I make cheesy chips (chips coated in melted cheese sprinkled with rosemary herbs).

Then I make SUCCULENT GAMMON STEAK for the main course. I grill the gammon, top it with egg then i make potato wedges, peas and some green salad.

For dessert I make BANANA SPLIT.In dessert bowls I put my split bananas, then strawberry and vanilla ice cream then I put in some fruit cocktail.I then top with whipped cream and drizzle with chocolate sauce and set in the fridge.its now 11o'clock and I am done, I clean up the kitchen and wash all the dishes I was using. I am a mean cook, even if I say so myself . I made the table then run upstairs to freshen up.

Gogo:(opening the front door) finally we home, feet are killing me.she threw herself on the couch and my uncle followed.

Sipho: So much has changed since I left, the house looks beautiful. (He dragged in their luggage) come in my ladies, this is our new home. Veronica: Thank you honey and thank you too ma for letting us stay(she was faking a smile)

Gogo:It's no problem my dear. Then Enhle walked in (she was wearing white shorts, a blue crop top and white Nike sneakers, she had her earphones on)

Enhle: I am starving (she sat on the couch next to gogo)

Ndoni:(I could hear voices downstairs, they must be here. I quickly put on my shoes and rush downstairs to greet our guests.)

They were all seated in the lounge, I walked to them and kissed gogo's cheek then extended my hand to uncle Sipho.

Ndoni: welcome home uncle

Sipho: Sawubona mshana,usukhule kangaka(he was drooling)

Ndoni: phela malume, you have been gone forever

Sipho: I am back now (his eyes were undressing me)

Ndoni: (I extended my hand to veronica) Sawubona auntie

Vero: ooh please call me Vero, you make me sound so old (she rolled her eyes)

Ndoni: (I turned to greet enhle) hi enhle

Enhle: I am starving, hope you made some food (she said that with so

much attitude, I wanted to slap her)

Ndoni: And I am your maid maybe!

Sipho: Ndoni be nice!

Ndoni: Hayi malumi!she is being mean,i am no maid

Sipho: She is just tired

Gogo: tired my left disable foot, ubolile lomtwanakho Sipho Yoh!

Ndoni: anyway lunch is ready,we can go eat.

Everybody went to the dinning table, we said grace then ate in silence.

After we were done I cleared the table and went to wash the dishes.

Gogo: the food was amazing, thank you baby.

Ndoni:(smiling) thank you gogo

Gogo: Enhle ain't you gonna help Ndoni with the dishes?

Enhle:(annoyed) what! With these nails(she had long manicured pink nails) Am tired,am going to my room (she left)

Gogo: Awunangane Sipho maan as for wena koti, teach your brat some manners (gogo was red with anger)

Vero:my daughter is no brat,she is probably just tired,so please give her a break!jeez

Veronica threw her napkin on the table and left to their room.

Sipho: sweetheart please, I am sure my mother didn't mean it like that Gogo: (claps once) Now I see who wears the pants in this relationship!

Sipho: Ma please,good night

He followed her wife leaving gran in the dinning room alone

Ndoni: its OK gogo,am almost done,go to bed

Gogo(she stood up and came to kiss my cheek)good night baby

Ndoni: good night gogo

Gogo left and I finished up and went to my room. I showered wore my pj's then prayed and slept.

SOMEWHERE IN TOWN MAYOR KHUMALO The mayor and his family were having dinner at a three star restaurant.

Hlengi: Thank you darling, the food was nice and I didn't feel like cooking today

Khumalo:(wiping his mouth) That's what husband's are for my love,he winked.

Thabiso:Ooh dad, I need a new car

Khumalo: You apologise to that girl first

Hlengi:(stern yet calm) And you better apologise Thabiso,I want no enemies

Palesa: what's so special about this people anyway (she rolled her eyes)

Hlengi:Do not roll your eyes on your father Palesa!

Palesa:(looking down)am sorry mom.

Khumalo: They are royalty Palesa and her father has connection with people from high places.people who can turn our lives sour very fast.

Thabiso: but dad you are also connected

Khumalo: not enough to go into war with royalty

Hlengi:As for you(pointing at Palesa) you better lose your stinking attitude, when you see that girl at school I want you to walk the other way.

Palesa: But mom......

Hlengi: No buts and you are grounded for two weeks

Thabiso:can we go now please

Khumalo:OK son(he raised his hand, calling the waiter)

Waiter:Do you want to order anything sir?

Khumalo:No thank you,can we have the bill please

Waiter:coming right up sir

The waiter left and came back wit the bill, the mayor handed him his card.he swiped the card and the mayor punched in his pin

Waiter: Am sorry sir but it declined

Khumalo:(eyes popped out)what? That's highly impossible.try it again.

The waiter tried against three times with the same results.

Khumalo:try this one(he handed the waiter another card

Waiter:Am sorry sir (tired from swiping empty cards)Do you maybe have cash or should I call the manager?

Khumalo:(angry and embarrassed) Do you know who I am!call your manager for what now

Waiter: I am sorry sir,I am just doing my job

Hlengi:its OK sir,we will pay cash.

Hlengiwe paid the bill to avoid the commotion that was now happening.everyone in the resturantveas staring, some even taking pics

Khumalo:let's go

They all left the hotel, got into their car and drove straight home.they got home and the kids went straight to their rooms.

Khumalo: I have never been this embarrassed like that (he was shouting). what the hell

Hlengi:stop shouting khumalo ad fix this mess.am going to bed.as he was to follow his wife,his phone beeped it was a massage notification.

Massage: YOU HAVE BEEN WARNED

Khumalo.What the fuck!

Like and share

®admin

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 4 AT THE NKOSI KINGDOM

Nolitha

I wake up and dragged my lazy body to the bathroom, did my hygiene process and put on my uniform then went downstairs for breakfast.the king and queen were already seated and eating Noli:(I bowed in greeting) good morning my king and you my Queen King:Keeper of my heart, good morning my princess

I pulled out a chair and sat down, dished out my breakfast then began to eat.

Queen: And I thought I was the keeper of your heart (smiling)

King:Jealousy will give you wrinkles my Queen

Queen: And you'd still love me with all those wrinkles

King: well my Queen, am gonna have to love and leave you. I have a meeting with the chief's council and I can't afford to be late for that.

He stood up, kissed both our cheeks and walked out to the cars

Queen: Oh before I forget, your brother is coming back on Saturday Noli:(I almost jumped on the table due to excitement) OMG!I can't believe this. I missed him so much

Queen: Now finish up,we do not want you late for school just because you are the princess

Noli:Done (I stood up and took the last sip from my juice) good bye mommy

Queen: Good bye princess.Don't get into trouble

I walked out to the car and Jerry drove me to school. Just as I got there Ndoni was already waiting for me by the gate

Ndoni: My princess

Noli: (I walked to her for a hug) call me that again and I will slap that beautiful face of your so hard, not even your future husband will recognise you

Ndoni: You and drama thou. Anyway what has you this happy after all that drama yesterday

Noli:Girlfriend am not gonna let that bitch ruin my day

Ndoni:So are you gonna tell me what has you this happy or do you want me to slap it out of you.

We were laughing while walking to class.

Noli:my brother is coming back home on Saturday

Ndoni: WOW!I am so happy for you my friend, I know how much you missed him

We got in class and there was no sign of Palesa,her puppets were seated alone looking so embarrassed. Classes began and the day went by as normal.

AT THE KHUMALO RESIDENCE

KHUMALO

Khumalo: (black with anger) Thabiso! He yelled. Palesa!get down here now.

The children got downstairs and stood at the table, heads down

Khumalo: I got a call from king Zanokuhle yesterday, care to explain Thabiso!

Palesa:we are sorry daddy

Thabiso: but dad the girl slapped Palesa and I didn't know she was the princess.

Khumalo:Do you stupid children know what you have done?DO YOU!

Thabiso:We are sorry dad

Khumalo:Both of you, get out of my face.NOW!

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 6

Its Sunday morning and I have to get up and prepare for church. I get up and take a shower, then wear my white long sleeve bodysuit with sparkle details at the front, my white knee height pencil skirt and finish the look with a black blazer and black heels.

I tie my natural hair and gloss my lips, since am not into makeup. I grab my bag, phone and bible and head downstairs.

Ndoni:(walking down the stairs)Morning family

Everyone was here except for gogo, probably still getting ready. I head to the kitchen to make her a sandwich

Enhle: What time is breakfast

Ndoni: Excuse me?

Enhle: I said: "what time is breakfast?"

Ndoni:(I chuckled) The minute you get your lazy ass off that couch

and make some

Gogo:(walking downstairs) Am done

Ndoni: (I kiss her cheek) I made you a sandwich

Gogo:Thank you my dear(she sat down to eat)Ooh morning my children

Them: Morning

Sipho: Aah Ma, are you going somewhere?

Gogo:(standing up to rinse her glass and plate)Its Sunday my son,we going to church.

Sipho: Ooh and what time will you guys be back?

Gogo: Around 14h00, why do you ask?

Sipho:I..I was mmm I, I was wondering about food(embarrassed)

Ndoni:(laughing hard)Haike! Lord please come down,I will organise money for your return flight. Yoh!

Gogo:(ready to go)You asking me,your mother about food,while you have two grown ass woman sitting there(she pointed at Veto and Enhle)

Ndoni:let's go gogo,we don't want to miss the morning prayer

Gogo:Good bye people and Makoti please prepare dinner.

You could see the shock on their faces as we walked out.

Vero:(putting her feet on the coffee table) You better order in cause the is noway in hell am I cooking

Sipho: (shocked)with what money sweetheart, you know we are broke. Vero:fine I'll cook.but you better do something about this old hag you call a mother,I can't stand her.

Sipho:Am on it.I spoke to that doctor friend of mine and he said he will deliver the pills next week,I will then switch them with her heart medication.

Vero:(smiling) Good.now let me go shower then start with dinner.

She gave sipho the remote and left

THE NKOSI KINGDOM

The family was seated having breakfast and chatting

King: Where is my prince?

Noli: I do not know father but he is not in his chambers, I checked.

The door opened, in got Zwelibanzi looking all shades of hot.he was wearing black adidas trackpands,a black adidas vest and white airmax sneakers. He had a water bottle at hand and a towel around his neck

Zweli:(grabbing a slice of toast)Good morning my king and you my Queen.

Queen: Go shower first maan

Noli:(giggling) Yeah bro, you all sweaty and stuff

Zweli:(hugging his sister really tight) I missed you too chubby cheeks

Noli:Eeeww Zwe man let go

Zweli: OK let me go shower since no one wants me here.

King:Make it fast my prince,we need to discuss your welcome home ceremony

Zweli rushed to his chambers then came back to join the family

Zweli:(pinching Noli's cheek)You need to join me at gym little sis,your cheeks look like balloons

Noli:Daddy please talk to him ooh(sulking)

King:Zwelibanzi Nkosi leave my princess alone

Zweli:(raising his hands in surrender) sorry my king

King:As I was saying we are going to have a welcome back ceremony for you next week.we will inform our ancestors that you are back home and ready to learn the ways of our people

Zweli:OK father

King :Then we gonna invite royal families to join us in the after celebration,then maybe you will meet your wife

Zweli:(almost choking on his juice) Woah!a wife,can't I settle in first Queen:There will be plenty of time to settle in my prince.just be open

minded and see if you will like any of the princesses

Zweli: I will try mother

Noli: Can I invite my friend to the party?

Queen: Yes my dear you can Noli:Thank you my Queen

Queen: Let me go get started on the guest list

King:Please make sure the Ngwenyama kingdom is on top of that list Queen:Without a doubt my husband,pity they do not have a princess

King: You can say that again my Queen

Noli: Why is their kingdom called Ngwenyama kingdom?

King:That's because their throne guardian is a lion

Noli:(eyes popped out)As in a live lion?

Queen:Yes my princess, you will probably see it at your brothers

celebration

Noli:Woah!They are coming with a lion here?

King:The lion goes anywhere the king goes

Noli:Now this I have to see

Zweli:I admire that kingdom, like people worship the ground they walk on

King:That's one powerful kingdom in South Africa

Queen: And humble too

Zweli:Well family let me leave you,am meeting with my old friends to catch up

King:And I have a few phone calls to make,I'll be in my study.

Just then the guard walked in with with the kings newspaper, hehanded it to the king and left.

Front page headlines:

MAYOR KHUMALO LEFT BROKE AND COLD!

King:(smiling) That should make you swallow some humble pie Mr Mayor

BACK AT NDONI'S HOUSE

Vero was in the kitchen cooking and the kitchen looked like it was strike by lightning

Sipho:(watching soccer)What are you making sweetheart?

Vero:Samp and oxtail

Sipho:(worried cause he knows his wife can't cook)It smells delicious love

Ndoni and gogo walked in from church

Gogo: Holy ghost! what happened to my kitchen?

Ndoni:(I giggled then went upstairs to change)

Vero: How was church Ma?

Gogo: It was uplifting. Am going to nap,call me when dinner is ready.

Ndoni:(I got to my room and changed into my black leggings and a baggy t-shirt black too.I put on my black vans and head out)I am going to the park,I'll be back in time for dinner.

Sipho:We won't wait for you

I walked to the park and sat at my usual spot. I put on my headsets and listened to some music. suddenly I could feel that cold breeze

Ndoni: Who are you?

Voice:My princess

Ndoni: Who are you and what do you want from me?

Voice: Its not time yet my princess, just be patient and remember to pray for a storm is brewing

Ndoni:What Storm, please tell me

Voice: I will protect you my princess just be strong

Ndoni:(I could feel the cold air fading and the voice kept quiet)

I walked home and everyone was seated for dinner,gogo was walking down the stairs.

We all satvdown and said grace and dished up.

Gogo:Pack back to sender! Makoti, are you trying to kill us?

Sipho: What's wrong Ma?

Gogo: Is this what you eat Sipho

Ndoni:(I put the spoon in my mouth)Geez! The samp was raw and too salty,the oxtail was rubbery, the spices were too much.

Vero: I spend the entire afternoon cooking, atleast eat

Gogo:You!

Ndoni:(I got up and made gogo a sandwich and I just left to bed)

Enhle: You think you know everything, MXM

Gogo: Leave my child alone, she can cook. what can you do?

Enhle:Am off to bed mxm

Gogo: And who's gonna finish this poison your mother cooked

Sipho:Ma please

Gogo finished her sandwich and went to bed.

Ndoni:(I showered,put on my pj's prayed then slept)

Wake up my princess, wake-up!

I opened my eyes and this huge lion was standing in front of me

Voice:do not be scared my princess

I was scared shaking and unable to breath.

I wake up soaking wet

Ndoni:Thanks God, it was just a dream!

LIKE AND SHARE

®Admin

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: "FLASHBACK"

Nomasonto Zulu

After giving birth to Ndoniyamanzi, I explained my situation to one of my trusted loyal maiden.

Noma: (crying) I can't to it Nokwanda,I can't.just look at her,look! So peaceful and innocent.

Nokwanda: I understand my Queen

Noma: Maybe I should just pack up, take my child and leave the country (sobbing)

Nokwanda: No my queen you can't,I might have a plan

Noma: (wiping her tears with the back of her hand) Speak Nokwanda! Nokwanda: My queen. I know of this woman in my village, she is God fearing caring and she adores children. we can take the princess there. Noma: Doesn't this woman have her own children?

Nokeanda; She has a son my Queen, all grown up and lives with his own family in the city.

Noma: OK Nokwanda, we do not have much time, we need to hurry.

I write a letter explaining why I had to do what I was doing, enclosed a blank cheque and handed it to Noland a together with the baby.

The king was away on business and he was returning tomorrow.

When he got back I put on my vest performance act and convinced him that our baby had died,he believed me.

Three days after that Mkhuseli our guardian killed Dabulamazulu.Mkhuseli is a lion.

Five years later I conceived and gave birth to a son,Lwandle Prince Zulu. I had complications with that pregnancy and we were adviced against any attempt to have more babies. I know I should have told my husband that our daughter was alive after Dabulamazulu died,but I was scared.

I know my daughter will hate me,but God knows I did all this for her safety. Ido keep in touch with Mrs Sangweniand I send R50.000 each month,gogo says its too much yet I insist.

My name is Nomasonto Arabella Zulu,a Queen, a multi billionaire and CEO of Ngwenyama Advertising. I hame another company called Yamanzi oil it is registered under Ndonis name.it is run by an interim CEO till I manage to reunite with my daughter.I am ruthless and I kill without a blink of an eye,if anyone dares to hurt my family or stand in my way.Mrs Sangweni sent me pictures of my daughter recently,and I must admit she looks all shades of beautiful, mostly like me yet she has her fathers eyes .

"END OF FLASHBACK".

INSERT 7 COMING SOON LIKE AND COMMENT Admin®

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 7

Its Monday morning and as I was about to get up,I had this strange feeling. I felt like there were eyes piercing through my skin.I open my eyes and boom! There stood uncle sipho.

Ndoni:(I jump off the bed)Malume what are you doing in my room?

Sipho;(with a scary smile)Relax Ndo. I just came to wake you up,we don't want you late for school now do we

Ndoni:(very uncomfortable) Oooh thank you

Sipho left the room and I went to shower.

Ndoni:(thinking)Now this is very creepy.why was uncle standing in my room,staring at me while I sleep?If he wanted to wake me,why not just shake me?I should start locking my door. I snapped out of my thoughts, showered and put on my uniform.I grabbed my stuff and went downstairs. Gogo was in the kitchen making oats for breakfast,I walked to her and kissed her cheek.

Ndoni:My favorite gogo in the whole wide world

Gogo:(smiling) Good morning to you too my dear.

I sat down and gogo dished out the oats for me,I stood up to tech some honey since I take my oats with honey instead of sugar.I sat down and ate.

Gogo:Am glad you eating, instead of having an apple as breakfast Ndoni:(smiling) Am just hungry gogo, seeing that I went to bed with an empty stomach last night following the disastrous dinner by aunty Vero.

Gogo:(laughing)Do not remind me my dear,you see that one is a "shame Queen"

Ndoni:(I laughed)Its "slay queen" gogo

Gogo: Ai ndoni, there was nothing slay about that food, it was a shame.

We were talking and laughing when uncle sipho walked downstairs Sipho:Morning family

Us:Good morning

Gogo:lsn't your wife registering Enhle at school today,why are they not down vet?

Sipho: They will be down just now. So what's for breakfast?

Ndoni:(I stood up to go Wash my bowl)) Oats

Sipho: My family and I hate oats.

Gogo: Haike! you and your family can have last nights dinner for breakfast, seeing that nobody ate it.

Sipho:Come on Malgive Veronica a chance, she is trying.

Gogo: I have nothing against your wife, she could try teaching that brat you call a daughter some manners, and maybe try polishing her cooking skills a bit

I took my phone from the table, bent and picked up my bag, I could see uncle with a quarter of my eye, he was undressing me and that made me really uncomfortable. But then mybe I am reading way too much into this, since I never had to live with any male person. it has always been me and gogo.

Ndoni:Good bye gogo(I kissed her cheek)

Sipho:No hug for your uncle, come on Ndo(he opened his arms for a hug)

Ndoni:(I went for the hug)Good bye uncle

He was just holding me too tight and breathing on my neck,it was creepy. I took an apple and left for school.

.

NGWENYAMA KINGDOM

The queen was seated in the lounge, with her feet on the couch.the King walked in,stopped and looked at Hus wife for a second and smilled

Labga:(thinking out loud)Damn I love this woman.

He walked to his wife and kissed her forehead.

Langa: The queen if my castle

Noma:My king.I did not even hear you walk in.

She closed her laptop, stood up and gave her husband one passionate kiss

Langa(He responded and things were getting heated.he pulled away) Woah my lady!let's save this for later.

Noma:(fixing her husbands tie)This was to make sure you muss me while am away I. England.

Langa:(kissed again)I always miss you my lady,always

Langa:We received an invitation from Nkosi's kingdom.they are having a welcome ceremony for their prince.

Noma: When is the ceremony

Langa:This Saturday

Noma:Pity I can't come with you,I need this deal of expanding YAMANZI OIL to England finalized.

Langa: I know my lady, I will apologice for your absence.

Noma: I will send a gift to their Queen to apologise

Langa:(one last kiss on the forehead)I have to go now my live,I will see you later

Noma:Please tell Anita(PA)to book you and the guards into a hotel.

Langa:(walking away)I will my dear

Noma:And sweetheart tell her to inform the hotel about Mkhuseli Langa:(smiling and shaking Hus head)! love you too sweetheart

The king left and the queen went back to her laptop.

LUNCH TIME AT SCHOOL

Noli and Ndoni were seated under a tree near the playgrounds having their lunch.

Noli:We are having a party at the palece this week.and you my beautiful friend are invited

Ndoni:(shocked)What?me to the palace?

Noli:Yes you and we going dress shopping on Wednesday after school

Ndoni:Wow,I can't believe that I will be dining with royalty

We were laughing and talking

Noli:Wait till you meet my brother,he is hot I tell you

Ndoni:Yeah!Yeah!I will believe that when I see him

Just then Palesa and her puppets walked passed us,making remarks Palesa:Bloody thieves

Noli:Are you by any chance talking to us?(with a raised eyebrow)

Lizzy:Are you maybe deaf.Mxm

Ndoni:Come in guys,this is becoming boring now

Oalesa: And weba bloody nobody, who said you could speak

Ndoni:(standing up to look at her)Now listen here Palesa or whatever your name is.I have had it up to here(pointing at my throat)with your nonsense.taking it doesn't mean am scared of you,I just love peace.now keep pushing my buttons and I swear,I will rearrange that face of yours.mxm

Palesa: I see you have grown wings, let's go girls.

Noli:Yeah do leave before our lunch turns stale due to your stinking attitudes

Palesa and her crew left and we continued making plans for the party.lunch was over and we went back to class.

BACK AT HOME

Sipho: I have to get that girl alone in the house, she is so hot damn!I can't wait to have my way with her.

Like and comment

Admin®

Y'ALL

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 8

Ndoni's house

Its Wednesday morning and I am as exited as hell.today Nolitha and I are going shopping for dresses to wear at the party. The thing is I haven't told gogo about the party yet, am not worried thou I know she

will allow me to go.I also need to ask her for some money for a new dress,I have to look the part.Its not everyday one gets to dine with royalty phela!

I wake up and sing my way to the bathroom, I shower, lotion then put on my school uniform. I grab my school bag and cellphone then head downstairs.

Everyone is already seated and eating, Enhle is in her new school uniform, but famn that's no skirt.its so skimpy you can practically see tips of her but cheeks.back to minding my own business. Ndoni: Good morniiing my lovely family

Them: Morning

I take my seat and pour myself some milk

Gogo: Ndoni kodwa! Is that all you having

Ndoni:(smiling) Yes gogo,am not really hungry

Enhle. She just likes attention lona!

Ndoni: The only thing that likes attention here, its that skimpy excuse of a skirt you wearing.mxm

Vero: There's no harm in looking sexy

Gogo: You call that sexy?You!.It looks sluty to me

Enhle:(throwing her spoon on the table)You see mom,no one wants me in this house.its always Ndoni this,Ndoni that.I hate it here

Vero:Sipho you better do something, Enhle is your daughter, a granddaughter in this house. I won't let her take last place.

With that said Veronica left the table and matched upstairs.

Sipho: Enhle apologise please and Ma please cut her some slack, she is still adjusting to this new environment.

Gogo: She should try adjusting her skirt and that wife of yours should find a job.l can't have a grownup in pj's in my house all day

Sipho: Kodwa Ma

Gogo: I have said my piece

Ndoni: Gogo. I have been invited to a party at the palace this Saturday.can I please go?

Gogo: No problem my dear

Ndoni: Acan I please get a new dress and possibly some shoes too(making puppy eyes)

Gogo: I'll hand you the card so you can get what you need

Ndoni: You are the best gran in the word(I kissed her cheek)

Gogo:my cheek will turn red Ndoni,you must stop with all this kissing(smiling)

Ndoni: Am better get going,I don't wanna be late.

I stood up and grabbed my bag and went for the door

Sipho: Ndo please wait for your cousin, she still needs to get used to the place.

Ndoni: No problem, let's go Enhle

Enhle:I'll find my way to school thank you

I opened the door and left.

THE KHUMALO RESIDENCE

Hlengiwe was in the kitchen making breakfast, Palesa in her room and Thabiso well only God knows ,cause he did not sleep home last night. Khumalo has been hiding from journalists the whole week. Finally Khumalo decides to go to work after his PA called and informed him about an urgent board meeting

Hlengi: About time you get out there and fix this mess.

Khumalo: Not today Hlengiwe please. The mayoral office has called me in for a meeting, then am going to the bank to get to the bottom of this whole nonsense.

Hlengi:Good cause I am tired of nursing your bruised ego,on top of those two brats of yours.

Khumalo: Ooh!they are my kids now Hlengiwe,mine!

Hlengi: I have been telling you that this kids are out of line, and you always throwing your money at them wasn't helping

Khumalo: You know what,am out of here(He walked away)

Hlengi: What about breakfast manje.

Khumalo:(opening the door)I just lost my appetite!

Hlengi:Yoh!

Palesa came down for breakfast and they both left after a while. Palesa was dropped off at school while Hlengiwe drove to her work, were she works as an events co-ordinater.

MAYORAL OFFICE'S

BOARDROOM

All the board members were seated and looking so serious, they all had straight faces

Mr Smith: Gentleman, welcome. Thank you all for honoring the invite at such short notice.due to the seriousness of the matter at hand,making it difficult for major Khumalo to read the outcome of the meeting.

Mr Smith: Gentlemen, welcome. Thank you all for honoring this meeting at such short notice. But due to the seriousness of the

matter at hand, this meeting had to happen.

Mr Vilakazi: We may proceed please.

Mr Smith: It has come to our attention that Mr Major here,has been embazling funds allocated to his ward.the treasury department have confirmed that all accounts are wiped clean.and with Mr Major the only custodian to the release of funds,well all fingers point to him.

Mr Matthews: Care to explain Mr Major

By then,Mr Kgumalo was all sweaty and shifting in his chair uncomfortable.

Khumalo: (he coughs to clear his throat) I promise gentleman, I did not do this.I believe I am being framed or a victim if some scam.I ask that I be given some time to get to the bottom of this.

Mr Smith: Give us facts Khumalo,not hearsay. You are the only person with direct access to that money.

Khumali: That's what am trying to find out.please give me time,I promise I'll fix this.

Mr Smith: I am sorry but the board has decided to suspend you effective as from now. Pending the investigation for 3months without pay.

Khumalo: Come on gentleman, this is me here.how am I supposed to survive without pay

Mr Smith: You are hereby requested to pack your belongings and leave everything that belongs to the state behind.from your black credit card, your laptop, your car and your access card.

Khumalo: (in disbelief) Gentleman please, you all know I could not have possibly done this!

Mr Smith: Hope you use this 3months wisely Mr Khumalo, and get us some answers. Or face criminal charges. Meeting adjourned!

They all stood up and left Mr Khumalo alone in the boardroom. He had his head buried in his hands.

Khumalo: I have to get to the bottom of this and the only person who can help me do that is Peter. NB Peter is a private investigator (P.I)

Khumalo took out his phone and dialled Peter.

Peter: Mr major, how can I be off help?

Khumalo: I need your services man, and fast or am gonna end up sleeping under the bridges.

Peter: E-mail me all the relevant info and I'll get started on it right away.

Khumalo: Done

He hangs up and sends the email to Peter.from card numbers to the

number that sent him the SMS after the money disappeared.

He then packed up Hus belongings from his used to be office.He walked out and called a cab home.

BACK AT SCHOOL

Ndoni

It was after school and I was rushing out the gates heading home.

Well Nolitha did not come to school today, she ddid call telling me we will meet at the mall after school.

I got home and went straight to my room,I changed into a short floral dress and white sandals.I let my hair loss,took my hand bag and phone and walked to gogo's room.She was seating on her bed reading her Bible as always.I knocked and she orded me in.

Ndoni: Hello gogo. Am back

Gogo:(handing me the card)Here you go my baby, the pin code is your birth month.

Ndoni: Thanks gogo(I kissed her cheek and ran out)I love you gogo.

GREENFIELD MALL

I got to the kall and called Noli, she told me she was at spur.

I walked to spare and spotted Noli by the window, as I was trying to walk to her I bumped into this guy.

Ndoni:(picking up my phone from the floor) I am so sorry,I didn't see you.am sorry

The guy just stood there looking at me,like he was reading my mind through my eyes

Ndoni: Are you OK sir

Guy: (snapping out of it) Uhmm....am fine,you just look familiar. What's your name?

Ndoni: My name is Ndoniyamanzi Zulu and I am really sorry about what just happened

Guy: Its fine (he walked out)

I walked over to Lee, she stood up for a hug and we sat down.

Noli: What was that about?

Ndoni: Ooh that,art nothing really. I just bumped into that guy and I was apologising.

Noli: ohk,he is kind of hot thou(she laughed) and those muscles

Ndoni: Arg mean Lee,get your mind out the gutter.

Noli: OK let's order then.

We ordered some ribs and fries, then opted for milkshakes.

The guy walked to his car and got in

Razor: Could this just be similarities? I know somehow people look the same, but that was just too similar. It was like I was standing right in front of the younger version of the Queen, and those eyes calm and soft, yet scary and cold deep within. They demand respect, more like looking into the Kings eyes. luckily they were sitting by the window, I managed to take a few pics, I need yo keep my eyes on that girl. I don't know why, but she just made me notice her.

I put my phone away and drive off to the hotel.

LIKE&COMMENT ADMIN® #LOVE-y'all [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 9

Ndoni's house

How did I even get here?how did I not see all this coming,I mean I had it all the money,the maids and the cars.Yet here I am down and out,back at my mothers house.The very same mother I left behind when success came my way, I forgot she even existed yet today she took me in and welcomed me back into her home.I left this house just a 3 roomed house,today its so huge am even killing my own mother.Damn life is a bitch!

Veronica walked into the lounge and sits next to her husband.

Vero: I hope you not going all soft on me now

Sipho: (snapping out of his thoughts) Ooh hi,I didn't even hear you walk in.

Vero: What has you so serious?

Sipho: Nothing sweetheart, I was just weighing my options.

Vero: I hope so cause the pills arrive tomorrow and in 3days you and I will be official owners of everything

Sipho: yeah,am just sad it has come to this

Vero: Everything is yours anyway, we are just speeding up the process.

Sipho: I hear you.

They sat in the lounge and continued watching TV

AT SCHOOL

I can't wait to see you in that dress my friend,it looks so gorgeous.with that body of your,you gonna be flames hot.

It was after school and we were standing by the gate, waiting for Nolitha's driver.

Noli: Why are you so mysterious about the dress anyway.

Ndoni:(laughing) now you being dramatic, you saw the dress

Noli:Yeah but I wanted to see the dress on you

Ndoni: well my dear princess, for that you gonna have to wait till tomorrow.

Noli: Yeah...yeah whatever.

Mr Thompson's car drove passed us, and boom! Palesa in the front seat all cosy and smiling.

Noli: what the hell?

Ndoni: Clearly she is sleeping with the teacher.

Noli: MXM! The nerve of that girl thou.Mr Thompson is old enough to be her father!

Ndoni: As if she cares. Palesa would do anything for money and fame I tell you.

Nolitha's driver arrived and they offered to drop me off at home.

WHITE GARDENS HOTEL

RAZOR'S ROOM

He was sitting on top of the bed, with all his guns splashed on the bed.he was polishing them. He was disturbed by an email notification on his open laptop by the bed side.

Razor: Well..well.well this is gonna be fun!

Someone is trying to trace the offshore account I used to transfer all the Major's money into.

Well let me make things easier for you "rookie".

I disabled all security measures, deactivated all the wires on the safety wall and uncrypted all passwords and waited for this person to get all he wanted.

It took them long enough, but he was finally in. As soon as he was in I sent him an encrypted massage with a laughing skull: COME GET ME IF YOU CAN MR PETER ZUNGU!

Razor: I haven't been on a killing spree in a long time,I miss the thrill. This should be fun.

He packed his guns away and poured himself a glass of whiskey with a smirk on his face.

NGWENYAMA KINGDOM 18SNL

The king was sitting in his study going through some files on his

desk. The queen walked in and stood by the door, she was wearing a long white coat.

She cleared her throat to get the kings attention.

King:(smiling) The lady if my castle

Queen:Time for some TLC my husband

The queen untied his coat and it dropped to the floor, revealing her almost naked body. Her smooth yellow skin and flawless glow. she was wearing a see through black lace underwear and matching bra.

King(standing up to meet his lady) Holy shit! Come to daddy

He held her waist and started kissing her passionately, the kiss got so heated up that the queen now had her legs wrapped around the kings waist. Without breaking the kiss, the king walked towards His desk clearing some space to place his lady. Everything that was on the desk landed on the floor.

He finally broke the kiss and went down on her,leaving trails of wet kisses all over her body until he reached the "castle". He rubbed on her clit,with his thumb while Hus other hand was rubbing on her breast

Queen: Ahhh...mmh...oooh....yessss

He took off her lace panty which was bow dripping wet from pleasure. He went in and muffed her castle till she was screaming and moaning with pleasure

Queen: Aaahmmmmh..aah....yes my king, ooooh.....right there,please don't stop!

Wild sensations were running through her entire body,her legs began vibrating uncontrollable. She let out all her juices into his mouth,he looked up and smiled.

He came up to her mouth and kissed her

King:damn you taste good my lady, she smilled shyly.

She stood from the desk and went down on her knees taking her husbands "spear" into her mouth.

Heavy breathing, moans and groans filled the room. if not for the room being sound proof, I bet all the maids and guards in the house would be horny by now.

She was now going faster, sucking his spear with her tongue playing on the tip of the spear, he was going insane with pleasure.

King: Yeah...aaaah....fuck that feels so good, as he was about to cum,he pulled out of her mouth and pulled her up for a kiss,he turned her around and held on her waist.

Her hands were now balanced on the desk with her husband behind

her.He entered her slowly,feeling all the warmth and comfort of her castle welcoming him.She let out a loud moan and he placed wet kisses on her spine,going all the way up.

He upped the pace and went faster, the moans got louder and the groans stronger. After a while she reached her climax, followed by her husband a few minutes later.

Legs wrapped around his waist,he picked up is wife carrying her to the bathroom in the study.they showered and went upstairs to the main bedroom.

King; (with a smile) That was one hot intimate session

Queen: I needed some for the trip they laughed.

The queen took out her guns from the secret room and started packing them in the secret compartment in her briefcase, she closed the secret compartment and packed some files on top.

Queen:(closing the case) Done!

King:(smiling) business trip or killing spree?

Queen:Just in case

King: You and guns! Its kinda sexy thou.

Queen: I know you love my ruthless and gangster side

They were both leaving, the queen to England with 6 guards and the king to the royal ceremony with 16 guards and Mkhuseli.

BACK AT Ndoni'S HOUSE

I can not believe my own son is planning to kill me! Gogo was on her way to the kitchen for a glass of water, when she heard her son and his wife speaking. She dicedes to listen in. She nearly fainted when she heard what they were talking about.

Gogo:(teary eyes)I need to let the queen know that I am not safe.she might be able to help me.Lord!what have I done to my son?All this cruelty for money he doesn't even know were it came from.

Like & comment @Admin®

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 10

The Nkosi kingdom

Its 6am in the morning and the palace is in chaos, with everyone running around making last minute preparations for the princes

welcome ceremony. The queen was shouting orders every 5 seconds. "Can somebody please get fresh flowers from the garden, this things here are dead. And "Tell the chef to hurry up with that breakfast." Breakfast will be served in the garden, some of the royals will be joining us. Zweli walked down the stairs, he was in his black Nike trackpants and kicks with a white Nike vest. He had his towel, it was clear he was going out for a jog.

Zweli: Geez! Mama.one would swear the president of the united states was coming here.you need to relax.

Queen: Well my dear son, the president of the united states has nothing on King Zulu and his lady. I need everything to be perfect.

Zweli took out a water bottle from the fridge and walked towards the door.

Queen: You better not be going out Zwelibanzi

Zweli: I'll be back in an hour mom please,I need to blow off some steam.

Queen:(Raising her hands in surrender)Why do we bother to have a gym in this palace if you gonna run around the streets like a commoner!

Zweli; Bye my queen.

He opened the for and ran out, leaving the queen barking orders at everyone.

Queen: This kids are gonna be the death of me I tell you!

Nolitha was in her chambers calling her only friend.

Noli: He I sweetheart

Ndoni: My princess (she giggled cause she knows Lee hates being called that)

Noli: Am might just have to slap that name out off your system(she was smiling)

Ndoni:Whatever! Why are you calling so early, is everything OK?

Noli:Everything is cool,I just wanted to let you know that I will send you a driver to pick you up at 3:30

Ndoni: I can call a cab my friend,don't worry

Noli: A cab!in that dress,I don't think so.Now pack all your stuff we will get ready together

Ndoni: okay

Noli: I will even get my brother to bake you those muffins you like so much

Ndoni: Am sure the prince has got plenty of important things to do than bake will muffins

Noli: He enjoys being in the kitchen, he won't mind

Ndoni: I doubt

"Nolitha Nkosi,if you do not get yourself down here in the next 5minutes,I swear this palace am gonna set on fire". That was the queen shouting from downstairs.

Noli:Sweetheart I better get going before the dragon comes in here breathing fire.

Ndoni: See you soon my friend.

The hung up and Nilitha went downstairs to see why her mother wanted her to come down

NDONI'S HOUSE

I wake up and put on my gown and slippers, its Saturday and I do not have school. I change my bed sheets and covers and put on clean snow white ones, I love the colour white. I put the sheets and covers I changed into the laundry basket and take them to the laundry room, put them in the machine and switch it on. I get to my room and open my closet and take a good look at my dress just hanging in there, so incredibly gorgeous. Damn girl! you gonna look breath taking.

I head to the bathroom and opt for a bath. After my long hot bath I lotion and put on my black maxi dress and slippers and walk downstairs to make breakfast. The house is quiet looks like am the only one up. I get to the kitchen, put on my apron and start with breakfast. I decided on a full English breakfast since it was Saturday. From toast to bacon, sausages and scrambled eggs. I even made some fruit salad. I finish then set the table and wash the dishes I used, gogo hates a messy kitchen.

Gogo walked down the stairs with a smile on her face.

Gogo: I could tell by the smell that my princess was cooking.

She come and kissed my cheek and washed her hands in the sink.

Ndoni: Good morning gran gran

Gogo:(sitting down on the table) good morning sunshine.this looks delicious

Ndoni: Something for my gogo, you had to eat oat's all week for breakfast. you needed a treat

Gogo:Hei mntanani! Its hard living with two "shame Queen's" shaming my whole house and their useless puppet nodding and smiling to everything they say. Ndoni:(giggling) Its not that bad gogo

Gogo: Its not bad mntanami, its a disgrace. Not to mention that little lazy bum who walked around naked.

We were giggling with laughter whe n uncle and his wife walked downstairs, they were happy today all smiles and all.But gogo's mood changed, more like she was disgusted.

Them: Good morning wonderful people

Us: Good morning

They sat down and after a while Enhle came down, still in her pj's. She sat down

Gogo: Silele nawe yini wena gundane(rat)

Enhlr: Good morning

Everyone dished out for themself while I opted for the fruit salad.

Enhle: I like my egg's Sunnyside up! (She rolled her eyes)

Gogo: (claps once) Sala usubuya jehova,imali yokuphindela emuva uzakuyithola kimi! Uthini lomntwana?

Sipho: Can we just have breakfast in peace in this house

Gogo: My house! And wena Enhle, do you know what I prefer?

Enhle: No

Gogo: That lazy bum of yours, Sunnyside up my chair and doing something in this house.my house

Enhle:(teary eyes) Why do you hate me so much gogo?

Gogo: I do not hate your Enhle. You seem to have this misguided mind that somehow the universe owes you something. Well my dear it doesn't.

Enhle attempted to stand up and walk away

Gogo: Sit down child and eat your food, then wash the dishes.

She sat down and ate. Everyone finished in silence, I cleared the table and put the dishes in the sink. I left to the laundry room to do the laundry.

SOMEWHERE IN TOWN

Peter was sitting in his office behind his laptop, processing the information he just uncovered.

Peter: Holy mother of crap! RAZOR BLACK!!!! The major has really gotten on the wrong side of the wrong people.....

He dialed the major.....

Khumalo: Speak!

Peter: Well sir I have the information you needed. Khumalo: Thanks P,get to my house in 30minutes Peter: Am on my way

He hung up and walked to his car and drove to khumalos house.He got there and parked in the drive way.

Khumalo was waiting for him,he led him to his study.

Khumalo: What have you got for me?

Peter: (throwing a file on the desk) Razor Black

Khumalo: Who is this Razor and who does he work for?

Peter: Well you have everything you need in that file.but am telling you,this is war.you have my banking details,I'll await my payment.

Peter walked out and Khumalo was left going through the file.

Khumalo: So Nkosi called in this Razor guy to do his dirty little work. Well he has another thing coming if he thinks am just gonna roll over and play dead.

Khumalo takes out his phone and calls his son Thabiso,he is in his room so he walked into the study in seconds.

Thabiso: You called old man

Khumalo: I need you to organise me your gang,I have an itch to scratch (passing his son the file)

Thabiso: Who is this Razor?

Khumalo: Forget Razor for now.I need you and you gang to pay King

Nkosi a visit and give him a massege from me

Thabiso: Sure Dad, when do you want this done?

Khumalo: Tonight

Thabiso: (standing up) I'll get right on it

He walks out and calls his gang.NB: Thabiso is part of a small time gang called the "Red Wolf's".

Sorry for the crop top,I'll make it up to you guys

Like& Comment

@Admin®

#Love- Y'all

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 11

Ndoni's house

Gogo and the family were seated on the dining table about to have dinner.

Sipho: Can we say grace and eat

Gogo: Eat! Eat what Sipho hee, what? Noodles, plain white noodles for

dinner(she claps her hands)

Enhle: Am with gogo here,kodwa ma noodles, You!

Sipho was so embarrassed at his wife's inability to cook, so much that he couldn't even look at his mother. who had disappointment written all over her face.

Gogo: I guess I will eat when Ndoni comes back tomorrow (she stood up to go upstairs)

There was a knock at the door, she stopped on the stairs as Sipho went to check the door.

Sipho:(opening the door) Come in gentleman

Two palace guards came in and stood by the door

Guard1: We are from the royal palace and we were sent by the king Sipho: Okay. How can we help you

Guard 2: The has been an accident at the palace and your daughter was shot.

Veronica's heart jumped for joy, she tried hiding the joy on her face. she stoop up and walked to where the guards were standing.

Vero: Ooh my God,how bad is she?

Gogo who was in her nightdress and gown rushed towards the door, pushing Veronica out of her way

Gogo: Suka wena!we all know you do not care. Gogo out two(pointing at the guards) take me to my daughter

They walked out to the car, leaving Sipho and Veronica standing there Vero: I think now is the perfect time to switch those pills and set our plan in motion

Sipho: You right,I wonder why I didn't think of this.

They ran upstairs to his mothers room and looked for her pills, they were so many pills in the drawer, they didn't know which one's to switch. Eventually they switched the one's the thought she drinks most.

NETCARE HOSPITAL

It has been over three hours since Ndoni was taken into theater, Zweli was going crazy with worry. He was still topless pacing up and down the hospital corridors. Razor was sitting on the chair with his head buried in his hands, you could see rage from the way he was tapping his foot on the poor floor, Nolitha was just sitting there crying her eyes out.

Zweli:(shouting) Can somebody tell us what's going on please,they

have been in there for hours now!

Gogo rushed in followed by the guards

Gogo: Where is my child,I want to see her.

Zweli: Aah ma...they are still operating on her

Gogo: (teary eyes)Ooh my poor child!and wena,who are you?

Zweli:(extending his hand for a handshake) I am Zwelibanzi Nkosi ma. Gogo: Ooh the prince.she told me you are a doctor, please my child help her

Zweli:(blinking his tears away) I will lay down my life for her ma,she will be fine.

The doctor finally came out, you could tell he was tired by the look in his eyes.

Doctor: Ndoniyamanzi's family?

Gogo: That would be us doctor, how is she?

Doctor: We luckily managed to remove the bullet and it didn't cause any internal damage to her organs.but she lost a lot of blood,she is gonna need a transfusion.

Zweli: So doc, why haven't you began with the transfusion?

Doctor: The thing is sir, she has a rare blood type which unfortunately the hospital doesn't have.

Zweli: In that case I'd like to be tested immediately.

Doctor: Perfect, I'll get a nurse for you right away.

Gogo: Can I see her please

Doctor: She needs to rest, the operation took its tall on her body, but I'll allow you in for just five minutes. Follow me

The doctor led gogo to Ndoni's ward.she was just laying on that bed, with the beeping machines surrounding her. the tubes and wires on her body. she looked pale and tired, yet peaceful.

Gogo: Ooh mntwanam,I am so sorry I failed you.But I serve a living God,and he has never given me any reason to doubt him.You shall be well my princess!

Gogo said a small prayer and kissed her forehead. She walked out to go get tested, Zweli and Nolitha were also getting tested.

KHUMALO RESIDENCE

Hlengiwe was watching TV in the lounge when the door opened and her son walked in with blood all over,a ripped shirt and he was limping.

Hlengiwe we jumped from the couch and rushed to her son.

Hlengi: OMG!Thabiso,what happened to you?were you mugged? You need to get to the hospital

Thabiso:(groans in pain) Where is dad?

Hlengi: Forget about your father, you need a doctor.

Thabiso: Mavplease! Where is dad?

Hlengi: In his study

Thabiso limped hisvway to his father's study.

Khumalo was shocked at the site of his son, more like scared.

Khumalo: What happened too you? Where is the rest of the gang?

Thabiso:(sitting down)They are all dead father,I was spared to give you a massege

khumalo: What do you mean they are dead? And what message is that?

Thabiso: They said I should tell you that the "WAR HAS BEGAN".

Khumalo: Okay...OK,let's get you to hospital first. I will organize man to prepare for this war they talk about.

THE NKOSI KINGDOM

Langa was seated with Nkosi in the lounge, he had a Cuban cigar at hand. He was call yet you could see he was boiling with rage from the way he was puffing his cigar.

Langa: Kodwa Nkosi!awungifake just a little bit!What kind of old age circus are you running here?I mean a bunch of bloody amateurs just walked into you palace,like they were walking into a bar.wama Nkosi wadla amafinyela!

Nkosi: Kahle ngamatshe Zulu,I understand your frustration but am still king in this palace.

Langa: Nx! Anyway the young girl who got shot, who is she?

Nkosi: Just my daughter's friend. Why do you ask?

Langa: There is just something about here, which I can't really put my finger on. Its like am drawn to her and Mkhuseli too

Nkosi: I noticed that

Langa:(standing up)I have to go teach a few people some respect.

Nkosi stood up and bid his long time friend farewell, the guards made way for their king and he walked out. He stopped just as he was about to step out and looked at his friend.

Lang: Ooh and my Friend, you better take off those grandma panties you wearing and protect your kingdom

With that said he was gone, leaving Nkosi feeling so littlein his own

palace.

SOMEWHERE IN ENGLAND

GOGO called the queen and informed her about her daughter being in hospital, although she did not provide information as too who shot the princess. The queen was fuming and she could feel the beast inside her waking, and the only thing that could calm the beast was the smell of blood.

Noma: Jeremy,get the Jet ready.we leaving back to South Africa.

Jeremy: Right on it my Queen.

The queen called Razor

.....

Razor: My queen

Noma:Get me my tools,Mkhuseli and 4guards.We going on a mission.

Razor: Business or pleasure my Queen?

Noma: "Storm" is coming out to play. We gonna fry some balls!

Razor: We await your arrival

kuzoba-lit

@Admin®

#Love-y'all

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 10 continuation

Ndoni's house

It was now 2 o'clock and I was done with the laundry, ironed and packed.the house was spotless. I walk downstairs were everyone is seated watching TV.

Ndoni: Should I make you anything before I leave gogo?

Gogo: No my dear,I will be fine

Ndoni: I am going to get ready, the driver will be here around 3

Enhle: Can I please come with you?

Gogo: Yabona wena cc,till you learn some manners you are staying right here with me.l even feel sorry for your poor husband,the poor child will die of hunger!

Enhle: Well I will marry a millionaire and he will hire maids for me Gogo and I giggled so hard at what Enhle just said.

Gogo: Yuh udom cc! Kodwa I do not blame you, some people would even kill for money they didn't even work for (she said that looking at

aunty Vero and uncle Sipho)

Veronica swallowed hard and fiddled with the TV remote

I left to my room and started packing my overnight bag since I was sleeping over. Once I was done, I went to shower and wore my peach shorts and white crop top, with my white All star boots, I let my hair loss and apply nude lipstick and do my lashes. I was flames, I tell you! I took my things and head downstairs.

Enhle looked at me and rolled her eyes, I swear if she does that one more time her eyes might drop to the floor.

Gogo: Amagwinya ashisayo ebsika,akathi nix lakuwe my dear.umuhle Ndoni:(I was laughing) Amagwinya pho gogo!

I put down my bags and placed my dress neatly on the empty couch and sat down.then there was a knock,and Enhle jumped to go open.

Enhle:(with an attitude) Can I help you

Guard:We are from the royal palace and the princess sent us to pick up one Ndoni Zulu

Enhle: Ooh is that so

Gogo: Suka emnyango wam and let those poor guys come in

She moved away from the door and in came two big,bold ,serious and scary guys.they were wearing black suits

Gogo: I apologise for her(pointing at Enhle)Akanambeko tuu!

Ndoni: Can I get you anything to drink?

Guard: Siyabonga cc,but we have to get going.

I stood up and picked up my things, the other guard offered to Carry them for me.

Ndoni:Good bye gogo(I kissed her cheek)

Gogo: Guard my princess with your lives, or I'll slay into that palace and set it on holy fire(she was looking at the guards)

We walked out and they opened the backdoor and I got in.we got to the Palace and it was soon big and beautiful.

I walked into the living room and everyone is busy doing their thing, this guy wearing an apron walked to me and greats

Zweli: Hi

Ndoni: (damn he is hot) bellow,I am here for Lee

Zweli:(Amazed by the beauty standing in front of him,he just got lost in the moment)

Noli walked down the stairs, all smiles

"Vala umlomo bhutiza,kuzongena impukane".

Zweli:(snapping back to life) Aahh,am sorry. Who is Lee?

Noli: That would me me.anyway Ndoni meet my brother

Zwelibanzi,the prince.Brothers this is my dear friend Ndoniyamanzi Zweli:(he held my hand and placed a kiss on it) Pleasure meeting you Ndoni

Ndoni:(shyly) Nice meeting you too my prince

Cut it off you two! Hawu,brother his are those muffins coming along? asked Nolitha

Zweli: Perfect(he was still looking at me)

Noli: OK girlfriend, let's go to my room, the stylist is here.we having the whole beauty therapy, from manicures, pedicures, facials and makeup.

She was shouting while we walked to her room and left his brother their.

Zweli: Wow....yow does one look so natural, yet so beautiful? Does beautiful even describe her,she iswow.

I walked back to the kitchen to continue baking, now I made all sorts off muffins, choc-chips, blueberry muffins, all bran and chocolate. I couldn't stop smiling,

Dumisane and Nkosinathi walked into the kitchen, clapping hands and laughing

Dumi: Dude when did you start having such a sweet tooth?(still laughing)

Nathi: You even smiling with this muffins, are you sure you OK man(he brushed my shoulder and laughed again)

Zweli: Stop being silly guys, this ain't for me. they are for my sisters friend

Dumi: Ooh so you doing all this for a lady, you must be smitten

Nathi: That explains the smiles. So were is this muffin princess? Is she pretty?

Zweli: Geezz guys, give me a break I'll show her to you later.

I finished with the baking, took off the apron. I instructed one of the maids to put the muffins in their trays and into the fridge, once they cooled down.

I could hear cars pulling up outside, people have stated arriving. My friend and I headed upstairs to my room to get ready.

KHUMALO RESIDENCE

The red wolfs were gathered in khumalo's study going over the plan on tonights mission.

Thabiso: So terror, how's the palace security?

Terror: Well they are having a party tonight, so security is a bit tight we gonna have to shoot our way in

Oupa: Shooting from outside is gonna invite unnecessary attention

Thabiso: Am with Oupa

Khumalo: listen boys,I do not want too much blood shed,just let Nkosi know that I know he has my money

They were 10 of them, they went over the plan and left to go scan the palace before they attack.

BACK AT THE PALACE

Wow my friend!!! You look drop dead gorgeous said Nolitha looking at her friend

Ndoni:(blushing) Thanks my friend, you look like as fairy princes

Noli: let's get dressed

Nolitha had a royal blue silk mermaid dress with lace long sleeves. While I was in a yellow mermaid dress, with off the shoulder sleeves, it had a slit in the front exposing my smooth yellow legs as I walked.

ZWELI's ROOM

Dumi was looking out the window as all the royals made there grand arrival.

Then 3 jaguars pulled up followed by a white limo then 3 more jaguars behind it

Dumi: Guys I think the president is here(his eyes pooped out)

Nathi:(rushing to the window) Holy shit! I think you are rite Dums

Zweli made his way to look at the president from the window

Zweli:(laughing) Guys that's not the president.

Dumi:How do you know,as far as I am concerned, only the president has that much security and those cars,Damn!

Zweli: well that my ear friends is King Langalibalele Zulu from the Ngwenyama kingdom

Nathi was still watching with his eyes popped out

Nathi:Guys look

Zweli: what now!

Dumi: Woah! Its a bloody live lion!

Zweli:Let's go guys,never mind the lion,its harmless

The made their way downstairs and it was packed they took their seats

The door opened and in came Razor followed by four guards.Razor

stood opening the entrance, with two guards on each side, they bowed their heads. With a huge smile, Langa and Mkhuseli the lion made their appearance, followed by 12 guards armed to the core.

Nkosi: Welcome my friend

Queen: Its an honour having you in our humble palace my king

Langa:(smiling)I am honoured to be here

They made way to their seats, Mkhuseli sat on the floor next tho his king.

The festivities had began and every one wanted to see the prince, while every princess wanted to introduce herself.

Dumi: I'd love being a prince, with all these girls throwing themselves at me.

Nathi:Year luck you ain't a prince,or you'd shag all this girls

We laughed, then I was disturbed by Mkhuseli roaring and standing up. then they were whistles. I looked up and there she stood, "My princess "She looked like an Angel in that yellow dress and her glowing yellow skin. Her presence demanded attention without her even trying, she walked down with Nolitha who also looked Beautiful.

Nathi: Now that's what I call a princess

Razor was more interested in what Mkhuseli was up to,He walked straight towards the stairs,then it hit Razor,that the girl from the mall but what does Mkhuseli what with her?

Ndoni:(scared) The was this huge lion coming towards me, everyone was just watching. We finally made it to the last stair and the Lion just stood and looked at me, then it bowed and licked my toes.

Langa:(he was also standing amazed at what Mkhuseli is doing) That's strange,he said to Razor who was standing next to him

Razor:(smiling) I think Mkhu likes her

Langa: I think so too, which is strange

Razor: Take a look at that lady my king and tell me what you think Just as Langa was about to go toward Ndoni, they were gun shoots.....BAAM!BAAM!BAAM......

everyone screaming and taking cover,Mkhuseli was on top of a man tearing him apart,Razor was nowhere to be spotted. Then there was silence. One of the Ngwenyama guards was down,he pushed the king out of the way and took the bullet. that had Langa boiling flames.

OUTSIDE

Razor managed to shot all 8members of the "red wolfs" and Thabiso was laying on the pavement,in pain cause his leg was shot.Razor

took out his pocket knife and tore Thabiso's shirt,he roughly drew a huge "S" mark on his chest. Thabiso was groaning in pain.

Razor: The only reason I ain't killing you is because I need you to deliver this massage to your father, tell him I said: WAR IS COMING. He left him there and went back inside

Razor:(shouting from the door) Is everybody OK?

Then Mkhuseli roared standing next to Ndoni's body on the floor,in a pool of blood.

Razor rushed to her and checked her pulse, Zweli rushed to her and lifted his lifeless body onto his lap, he took off his shirt and placed it on the wound, as means to stop the bleeding.

Zweli:(shouting) Somebody call the bloody ambulance, she is losing too much blood!

Razor: We have no time, I'll get the car. Let's go.

Zweli carefully lifted ndoni up, and rushed out. Mkhuseli followed behind and Nolitha was crying her lungs out.

Razor:(talking to one of the guards)I need all this bodies delivered to the Khumalo residence.

The car speed off to the hospital

Like&comment @Admin® #love-y'all [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 12 At the airport

.

Razor and 4 guards were waiting at the airport as the as the private jet will be landing in a few minutes. She opted for the private exit to avoid the crowds and the media, she was in no mood to smile and greet people. She came out out of the secret passage exit to the cars, she cat walked to the cars. She was in a black bodycon, off the shoulder below the knees Prada dress and 6 inch red Louis Vuitton heels. Her Brazilian 18 inch weave tied into a neat bun. All heads bowed for the queen, they opened the door for her and she got in.

Noma: I'll drive with Razor, we have a lot to catch up on two of the guards got in the front car then the other two the one at the back first stop the hospital.

NETCARE HOSPITAL

Zweli was sitting next to Ndoni holding her hand. He has been here since the incident, no sleep or shower and you could see by just looking at him that he was exhausted. Nolitha left to go rest and shower then return later.

Zweli: Come on Ndo,wakeup already,I beg you.I had just meet you a few hours back but your presence made such a huge impact on my heart.Now please give me a chance to know you

Gogo: You should go home son, shower and rest a bit. You look a mess and she also needs to rest.

Zweli: You right, she does need to rest

Gogo: Mind giving me a lift home?

Zweli: Not at all Ma.he kissed Doni's forehead then they walked out.

A few minutes after they left the queen arrived, you should have seen the commotion that started as soon as the queen stepped out the car. Everyone wanted pics, unfortunately she was in no mood for small talk, she was on a mission. So she just slipped on her shades and faked a smile while Razor and the guards made way through the crowd for her to pass.

She saw Mkhuseli and she knew exactly were to go,she walked towards the room and bent to brush mkhuseli's soft fair

Noma: Hei boy,I missed you so much(she was brushing the fair)she then walked in.

Her heart was shattered into a million pieces when she saw her daughter just laying there, the sounds of the machines were like a sharp object piercing into her heart. She walked to her and kissed her forehead.

Noma: My sweet angel(teary eyes)I am sorry mommy wasn't here to protect you,but worry not am here now.I love you so much(she kissed her forehead again and walked out)The guards were outside the door. Noma:)Putting back on her shades)Take me to my husband.

They pushed through the crowds and walked out in a few minutes they arrived at the hotel and she went to her husband, after giving Razor a few instructions.

Noma: Get me the exact location of the "red wolfs" base and info on their leader, then send a few guards to fetch Lwandle from the airport. You guys are leaving with me in the next two hours.

Razor: As my queen pleases

She was too emotional and hungry for blood and screams. She walked into the room and his husband was just looking outside the

window with a cigar at hand,she rushed to him and cried her eyes out. Langa: hei.....hei...... Shhhhhh,am here.what's up(kissing her forehead) Noma:her face buried on her husbands chest) Am gonna kill them Langa,everybody,from their cats to their chickens.Am gonna kill them! Langa: Is this about Bongane?

Noma: Yes.that and more! I need to shower. Be ready we leave in less than an hour

Langa:(with a smile) Now that sounds like "Storm"

She gave him a smile and walked to the bathroom.a few minutes later she came back and got dressed in a long sleeved bodysuit,a pair of very tight Burberry skiny jeans black and knee height 6inch Prada boots. She put on her long leather jacket. Langa helped her tie her hair Langa: If the devil looked this hot, I'd be his right hand man (he kissed her lips)

Noma: That's why we are a team right(she winked)

Langa: A very deadly team

Langa was wearing black Dior jeans, a long sleeved polo T-shirt and black timberland boots, he had a gold sword around his neck.

Noma strapped his guns sndvknifes on her thighs while Langa was packing his guns in the silver briefcase

Langa: Ready my lady? Noma: Ready my king

They walked out looking all shades of dangerous, when Razor saw them he smiled cause he knew it was about to go down. The other guards had left to fetch prince Lwandle from the airport to the hospital, the queen had spun Lwandle a sob story about a girl dying and needed blood, lwandla decided to come down and help the girl since they have the same blood type.

NDONI'S HOUSE

Gogo got in the house and everyone was watching TV and the house was a mess, the kitchen was a disaster.

Gogo: Shukuthi you people are comfortable living like pigs!

Sipho: Ooh hello Ma. How is she?

Gogo: The site of my kitchen looking like this would kill her!

Enhle: I'll clen up after this movie.

Gogo took the TV remote and switched off the TV

Gogo: Now clean up my kitchen

Vero: Why are you so grumpy, maybe you should take your pills

Gogo: Maybe you should take the pills, they might humble you. NC!

Gogo walked to her room, showered then took a nap

Veto:(whispering to Sipho) Let's hope she takes the pills

Sipho: fingers crossed

RED WOLFS SECRET HOUSE

Razor packed outside and the walked in,Razor was carrying a huge tool box and an AK47 on the other hand.the queen was now wearing a black butterfly masquerade mask,covering her eyes only,she was walking besides her husband.inside the warehouse they were 6 men and two guards outside.

Razor shot the two guards and they walked in.Langa claped his hands to get their attention

Langa:(still clapping) Let's get this party started people.

They reached for their guns and attempted shooting but Razor fired a line of warning shots through the wall and that had them standing still

Razor: Easy boys,easy!

Noma:Now listen up,am gonna ask a few questions. You boys are gonna answer me

X was the right hand man to the gang leader and he was an ass and cheeky. He walked towards Noma and touched her cheek.

X: Now who's this sexy bitch

Langa smiles

Noma just punched X so hard in the stomach, then squeezed his balls so hard that he was groaning in pain

Noma: This bitch right her is your grandmother's disabled left ass!

Noma: Now back to my questions, first up. Who is your gang leader?

X: Like we'd tell you.then boom ,Razor fired a shot straight through X's head.

Razor: Now will anyone answer the lady? Anyone?

Langa: this is getting boring, hand me the box Razor.he took out pliers and grabbed one guy and started pulling out his teeth one by one.He was screaming like a pig being slaughtered.

Langa: Now I want you to run to your boss and tell him I said "COME GET ME IF YOU CAN!". He kicked his ass and the guy ran out of there like he was on fire.

Noma: Take all their guns away Razor.

Razor unarmed everyone and gave the guns to his queen.

Noma: Now everyone strip naked!

They were a bit reluctant but seeing X's body on the floor, they had no choice but to do as they were told.

Langa: Holy Shit!

She took out her pocket knife one stabbed one guy in the eyes and removed his eye ball's. The scream and blood was just what she needed.she was boiling with anger, the thought of her daughter in that hospital made her sick. She opened the tool box and took out an axe. She chopped one guy's head off and it rolled on the floor, the other guys were now throwing up at the site they were seeing. they began begging for their lives. The next guy got a whole magazine of bullets through his body then Langa plugged in the grinder and chopped the other one into pieces.

Langa: Let's go my Lady. We have one more stop then we done for the night.

Noma: I await their boss to find us.

They walked out and Razor poured gasoline on their cars and set them alight

Like&comment @Admin® #Love-y'all [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 13

This is for you:Nelo Tee . Mega love for you honey

KHUMALO RESIDENCE

Hlengiwe was sitting alone in the lounge watching TV, when a sudden knock came at the door. She stood up and walked to the door.

Hlengi: (opening the door) Evening, please come in

Noma walked in followed by her husband, they were walking behind Hlengi to the lounge.

Langa:(crossing his legs on the couch) Nice house you have here

Hlengi: Thank you sir.

Noma: We here to see your husband. Is he in?

Hlengi: Ooh that one! No he's not home,I don't know were he went. They tell me nothing in this house.

Langa: Pity! We has business with him.

Noma: Please tell your husband that:We giving him and his son,just 8hours to fix their mess or kuzoculwa amagugu la'ekhaya!

Hlengi:(shocked) What have those two gotten themselfs into this time!

Labga:(standing up) My lady(he extended his hand to his wife,she took the hand and stood up)

Noma: You look too smart for a spineless whimp like Khumalo.

Noma walked holding his husband's hand,then langa looked at Hkengiwe

Langa: Remember Mrs Khumalo, 8hrs. Tick tock!(with his scariest small le)

They walked out, leaving Hlengiwe scared as hell.

NETCARE HOSPITAL ICU

ndoni was dreaming,in fact more like had a vision.

Ndoni: Where am I? its cold and I can't move.

The was a woman wearing a white shiny dress, she had her back against Ndoni and facing the wall

Woman: (sue bowed, still facing the wall) My princess

The chosen one

Commander of the three elements of nature

The rainmaker

Am glad you awake my princess

Ndoni: where am I and who are you? Why are you calling me a princess

Woman: Patience my princess, all in good time. Now I want you to listen to me,we have no time.I am The princess of waves from the other side and I am here to help you unlock your inner powers.I don't have much time here,so here take this(she handed Ndoni a bracelet with 3 charms sun,lightning and a heart.this is your key to the mystic world it will also alert the other princesses when you in danger.

Ndoni: I don't understand, what are you talking about?

Woman: I need to go now my princess, I'll be back tomorrow to take you on your journey to self discovery. Every princess in the mystic world holds one charm, symbolising an element of nature and the power they possess, only the Queen holds 3.

You are the chosen one Ndoniyamanzi.(with that said the woman

disappeared)

Zweli walked into the room,kissed her forehead and sat next to her Zweli:(holding her hand) How I wish you could just wake up please Ndo

Ndoni squeezed Zweli's hand,he excitedly stood up

Zweli: Ndo, can you hear me? Its me Zweli

She opened her tired eyes slightly and tried to move

Ndoni:(teary eyes) Ouch! I CNT move

Zweli: Shsss,don't move you will hurt yourself OK.Now I'll go get your doctor.be right

He rushed out to go get the doctor, he was smiling. The girl he is secretly in love with is awake.

The family was seated having diner.well Enhle has decided to finally pull his weight and help around the house.She even cooked diner herself, pap,word and gravy.They said grace and ate

Gogo: Thank you Enhle, this is nice

Enhle: (smiling) Thank you gogo

Vero: I didn't even know you can cook

Enhle:(rolling her eyes) That's because you never bothered teaching me anything, the only thing you good at is throwing money at me.

Vero: You not gonna talk to me like that Enhle,I qm still your mother! (She was shouting)

Gogo: Hai,yeka umntwana.at least she is seeing the light, now slay alone and leave my grandchild alone. Mxm

Sipho: Ma did you take your pills?

Gogo: Yaz Sipho,the way you and your wife mention my pills these days one would swear y'all wanna kill me!

Sipho swallowed hard and gave very a look..they ate and went to bed.Enhle stayed behind doing the dishes,she finished then went to sleep.

It was that time of the month and Enhle had terrible cramps, she woke up and went to knock in her Gran's room

Gogo: What's wrong child?(concerned)

Enhle: Its that time of the month gogo and am cramping really bad.Do you have any pain medication?

Gogo: Of cause I do my dear, this old bones of mine pain everyday so I always have pain medicine.

She reached inside the bedside drawer and took out a container of pills andhanded them to Enhke

Enhle: Thanks grans

Gogo: Take two,tell also help you sleep Enhle: Good night gogo(she hugged her)

She went downstairs filled a glass with water and went to her

room. She got into bed, drank the pills and went under covers.

Sorry for the crop top,am just going through some personal issues!

Like & comment @Admin® #love-y'all [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 14

This is for you Sner Tallest Ngobee , I see you my Queen.

Hotel

Langa and his wife we cuddling in bed, while Langa was busy stroking his wife's hair

Langa: I think we should go to hospital today.

Noma:(raising her eyebrow) What's up, are you sick?

Langa: Relax my lady,am good. I just st need us to go check on that girl who got shot at the party

Noma:(choked on her saliva and coughed)Ahhh....ok

Langa: Hei baby are you ok?(feeling her forehead)

Noma: I think we should go back home, this place just doesn't love me. I think I am coming down with flu

Langa: Ok here's what we'll do. We gonna shower then head down to the hospital.

Noma:(making puppy eyes) But honey,can't I just stay in bed while you go see that girl alone.My body really is tired.

Langa:Am not taking any chances,we see the girl and I get you checked out by a doctor. Then am gonna give you a massage later (he winked)

Noma: Ok..ok..you win,you know I would never say no to your massages.

Langa:(getting out of bed) first one in the shower gets to pick outfits for today

Noma: But honey am sick remember

Langa:Ok I'll carry you then.No race today.

As langa got into bed,his wife quickly jumped off the bed and ran to the shower laughing.

Noma: I win. I win (shouting from the shower)

Langa:(Smiling while walking to the bathroom) You are so sneaky my Queen,you cheated now I know you gonna make me wear some skinny pants

Noma: Am gonna make you look sexy!

Langa: yeah...yeah whatever, let's shower.

They undressed and showered together, getting kinky and all. They got out lotioned and both wore DL®. The wife was in a Navy blue short body hugging dress, black LV strap heels. Langa was wearing a Navy blue 3piece skinny suit, black Versace shoes. They both put on their his&hers Armani watches, Langa helped tie his wife's hair and ran they looked hot , like the power couple they were . They called Razor to drive them to the hospital.

KHUMALO RESIDENCE

Hlengiwe was making breakfast, deep in her thoughts.

Hlengi: I can't stop thinking about what that lady said, could he be right? Am I too good for Khumalo. She snapped out of her thoughts when her husband walked in.

Khumalo: Good morning wifey,how's breakfast coming along

Hlengi:(looking irritated) Almost ready

Khumalo: What's wrong you look unhappy?

Hlengi: You tell me what's wrong Khumalo,my son came here bleeding to death,we lost all our money,you hold sneaky secret meetings in you office.

Then if that's not enough, strangers walk into my house! My house Khumalo.threatening to make me a widow.

And you gonna stand there and ask me what's wrong!Nx

Khumalo:(shocked cause he's never seen his wife this upset)Oohk! Come down Hlengiwe! What's wrong

Hlengi:(Throwing her apron on the counter)What's wrong is you Khumalo and your bloody spoiled kids doing as you please in this house. You khumalo.you!

Khumalo:Don't you think its too early for all this shouting Hlengiwe,Geez woman!

Hlengi: There were people here looking for you, they said I tell you that

you have 8hrs to apologise and fix your mess,or they will kill you(she walked away)

Khumalo: Come back here Hlengiwe! Who were those people

Hlengi: How the hell am I supposed to know that (she walked away) Khumalo:mxm! It must be Nkosi's men. Well he must be mad to think I'll apologise for him stealing my money,then injuring my son.

THE NKOSI KINGDOM

The queen and king of the Nkosi kingdom were having breakfast in the dinning table.

Queen: Baba you need to talk to your son ooh!

King: About what now!

Queen: He is spending way too much time in that hospital with that girl

King: Yeka umntwana nkosikazi,he is just being kind after all that girl got shot in our compound

Queen: I don't care my king,Zwelibanzi is supposed to be looking for a princess to marry not that bloody commoner

King: une drama mfazi geez!.anyway I have a meeting with the council, see you later

Queen: Talk to him baba or I will.

The king left for his meeting with the council leaving his wife still having breakfast. Queen: Nolitha Nkosi get down here or you'll be late for school(shouting)

Nolitha: Geez ma! Do you have to shout. Am here

Queen: Now sit down and have breakfast

Noli: Am already late my Queen,I'll just have an apple

Queen: Ok then

Noli: Can I please go visit ndoni at the hospital after school.please!

Queen:(clapping her hands) Kwasuka likho bakithi! swear if I hear that name one more time in this house am gonna faint!

Noli:(shocked) Can I please go!by the way when did you suddenly hate Ndo?

Queen: I do not hate her,I just think she is getting way too much attention. That's it!

Noli: Good bye ma, and I will be going to see Ndo after school.

Nolitha left for school leaving her mother alone.

Queen: Since Zweli refuses to find a wife for himself, then I'll do it for him. I will not let that commoner wormvher way into my son's heart.

Asoze tu!

NDONI'S HOUSE

It was 6am and gogo was in the kitchen baking chocolate muffins for Ndoni.She was happy because Zweli called her last night informing her that Ndoni was awake.

Hero and Sipho walked down the stairs hand in hand.

Them: Good morning Ma Gogo: Morning bantabam

Sipho: Smells nice, what are you making?

Gogo: Muffins for Ndoni,but I made enough for everyone.

Vero: Is she awake?(looking rather disappointed)

Gogo: Yes she woke up last night, the prince called me

Vero:(faking a smile) that's nice

Gogo: Uma uJesu evula umnyango mntanami,akekho ongavala.God is great.

Now I have to hurry to the hospital. Check on Enhle later,am sure she is still sleeping okwamanje.she was feeling under the weather last night

Gogo went upstairs to shower, she finished and packed the muffins in a airtight container.

Gogo: See you later everyone, make sure Enhle eats please makoti.(she rushed out)

Sipho: This pills are sure taking their precious time working, she looks as healthy as an ox(stuffing his mouth with a muffin)

Vero: Am getting impatient now, but the guy did say 2to3 days.

Enhle walked downstairs and walked to the kitchen, filled a glass with water then drank two pills she had in hand.

Enhle: Morning Them: Morning

Enhle: Am feeling kind of dizzy, am going back to bed.

Vero:Ain't you having breakfast Nana,gogo made muffins

Enhle: Am fine,I just wanna sleep,I eat later(she went back upstairs,she was thou looking rather tired for someone who just woke up)

Sipho:We'll check up on you later sweetheart.

Sipho and his wife stuffed themselves with muffins, then went on to watch TV

NETCARE HOSPITAL

Ndoni had just been moved out of ICU and into a private room at the hospital, Zweli has been by her side ever since.

Zweli: You have no idea his worried about you

Ndoni: Am fine my prince

Thou Ndoni was out of ICU, she was still weak and in pain.

Langa and his queen walked in and Mkhuseli ran to the queen.

Noma:(brushing mkhuselis head) Hello big boy

They walked towards Ndoni's bed,Zweli stood up and bowed

Zweli: Greetings my Queen and King.I'll be outside and give you some space (he walked out)

Langa: Ndoniyamanzi right?

Ndoni: Yes my King

Langa: We just came to check how you doing

Noma: And to tell you that we leaving (Noma was nervous at the way his husband was looking at Ndoni)

Langa: You look tired, yet there is something about your eyes. (Noma coughed to get his husband's attention)

Noma: She does look tired honey, maybe we should let her rest.

Langa: Ok darling,let's go.plus we need to get you to the doctor.

Noma kissed Ndoni's forehead and whispered into her ear "I love you Angel"

Langa: I promise to come back and check on you soon (he kissed her forehead)

Ndoni: Thank you for coming ,am honoured.

Langa took his wife's hands and they walked out,Mkhuselu ranvback to the bed,got on and licked ndoni's forehead with his touch tongue.then he ran after his keepers.

Zweli was in the cafeteria getting coffee,when his phone beeped.It was Talia his girlfriend from England, Zweli has been ignoring her calls since he came back to South Africa. The message read:"I am pregnant Zweli and I am coming to South Africa."

Zweli: Shit! Now this is gonna be s problem. God why,why now? I don't even love Talia she was just good to shag.

The doctor got into Ndoni's room to check on her, and she was sleeping peacefully.

He just looked at her and smiled.

Doc kissed ndoni's hand and walked out.

My name is Skhumbuzo Zungu, the youngest billionaire this country has ever had. Owner of imvelo advertising and multiple hotels around the country. I am also a gangster dealing with diamonds and arm's dealership, I work as a doctor as a cover. I have a twin brother by the name of Sthembiso, a professional lawyer and a sniper by night. We are Princes from the Unyazi kingdom .I have been eyeing this girl since she got admitted here, she is drop dead gorgeous, eyes of a queen and a body to die for. I went beyond the call of duty to make sure she is ok.

Skhu: I am wifing that girl, come hell or high waters.

Our smitten doctor was smiling alone while he continues with his work

Like&comment

@Admin® #Love- y'all [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 15

Sometimes in life, the easiest route leads to fulfilled desires. Yet the consequences are always everlasting and take you back to the very same situation you try running away from.......... That was Talia in her thoughts while packing her bags and flying to South Africa to claim what she labels as her golden ticket to wealth and power.

Talia: Yes I lied about being pregnant, I'll deal with that later.it had to be done cause the is no way in hell am going to let Zweli slip through my fingers.

NETCARE HOSPITAL

GOGO was in Ndoni's room exited that she was awake. She placed the container with muffins on the side table next to the bed.

Gogo: Ooh mntanami,you have no idea how relieved when they told me you are awake

Ndoni: (trying to smile through the pain) Are those muffins am smelling

Gogo: Freshly baked this morning

Ndoni: Can I have one please (making puppy eyes)

Gogo: You can have them all my dear, but am gonna have to check

with your doctor first

Ndoni: Okay gogo

The doctor walked in to check on his patient

Skhu: Good morning good people

Us: Morning doc

Skhu: (all smiles) How's my patient, any pain or discomfort

Ndoni: Am comfortable doc,I just feel this unbearable pain when I speak or try to laugh

Skhu: Baby steps my angel, you body has been through a lot. you need to allow your body to rest so that the process of healing takes place

Gogo: Doc can she have muffins,I baked them myself

Doc: Unfortunately not ma.she can only consume liquid substances for this week

Ndoni: Please doc, just one (making her puppy eyes and Skhu smiled)

Doc: Am afraid you can't Missy, And you need to rest now

Gogo: That's my hint to leave, I'll see you tomorrow my princess (she kissed her forehead)

Skhu fluffed ndonis pillows and fixed her sheets.

Gogo walked out and said good by to Zweli who had his head buried in his hands.

Skhu: I'll get you some extra pillows just so you comfortable.

Ndoni: Thanks doc

Skhu: Are you hungry Nana?

Ndoni: Yes and am tired of the jelly they feeding me.its tasteless

Skhu:(smiling, showing his dimples) Ok I'll dash home and make you a smoothie

Ndoni: No need doc, jelly won't kill

Skhu: Its no trouble nana,try and have some sleep. I won't be long

Skhu walked out and meet Zweli walking to Ndoni's room, Skhu suddenly had this annoyed look

Skhu: Visiting hours are over(he stopped and lined against the door,with one hand in his pocket

Zweli: I just wanna say goodbye, I won't be long

Skhu: Come back tomorrow

Zweli:(getting annoyed) Do you even know who I am her!

Skhu: balance me really fast, Who are you konje?

Zweli: You are standing in front of the Prince and I could make your life miserable if you don't move out of my way

Skhu: Auth'yam you not in my league! I suggest you go home and come back tomorrow. And when you come back,leave your royal

attitude at your little place,ungazokukela iyiguli zam LA! Nx

Zweli angry as hell turned to walk away and Shku also left to his office and grabbed his car keys and went out to his house to make Ndo a smoothie

At the Nkosi kingdom

The Queen had organised special lunch and invited Zevile a princess from a neighbouring kingdom. They were laughing when Zweli walked in, and like he didn't even see them he walked upstairs

Queen: Zweli come back here this very moment

Zweli turned and walked back to the dining area.

Zweli: My queen Good day

Queen: Nghleli ngedwa Zwelibanzi! Where are your manners

Zweli: ooh hi

Zevi:(smiling) My prince nice meeting you,the queen has said a lot about you

Zweli:(sitting down) I bet she did

They ate in silence the queen had to force words out of their mouths here and there

Queen: Zweli I think.k you should take Zevi on a tour in the garden

Zweli: Yeah sure,follow me

The both walked to the garden leaving the queen smiling in satisfaction

Zevi: Wow your garden is amazing

Zweli: yeah sure

Zweli was in his iwn world of thoughts thinking about how to deal with the Talia issue and how to get Ndoni

Zevi: The queen tells me you are a doctor

Zweli: Aah you know what Zodwa or whatever your name is,am not really in my right space of mind today can we maybe do this another day

Zevi: Ok my prince,I can give you a massage if you like

Zweli: No. I just need some sleep

Zweli left Zevile in the garden and went to his room

AT THE HOTEL

Noma was on the couch with her feet placed on her husbands lap,Langa was giving his wife a foot massage.

Langa: Darling

Noma: Mmh

Langa: Do you think my brother Senzo has a child we don't know of?

Noma: Not that I know of. Why do you ask?

Langa: Its that girl Ndoniyamanzi

Noma quickly moved her feet and sat up straight.

Noma: What about that girl my love

Langa: I feel so attached to her,like there is something pulling me to

her

Noma: (clearing her throat) My love, you probably just feel sorry for

her because you couldn't help her during the shooting

Langa: Its more than that my lady, its more than that

Noma:(changing the subject) Am making some tea, want some?

Langa: You sick remember and the doctor said you exhausted, so sit

down and I'll make the tea

Langa left to make his wife some tea leaving Noma to her thoughts

SOMEWHERE DOWNTOWN

The site of my warehouse in that state, blood everywhere, dead headless bodies. My entire gang wiped out like they never existed! Someone will pay dearly for this I swear.

I just called my gang from Capetown we gonna find this sob who did this and am gonna feed them to my dogs.

I am not called danger for nothing

I WILL MAKE THEM PAY

LIKE& COMMENT

@Admin® #Love- y'all

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 16

Skhumbuzo's house

Skhu verified his fingerprint on the security gate as she drove into the yard,he saw the Audi A8 parked in his drive way and he knew his brother was here. He got out of the car and opened the front door and he saw his brother making a sandwich in the kitchen. The kitchen, lounge and dinning room were an open plan, grey with a touch of red. the house was mostly glass.

Skhu:(smiling) Yahlupha lentwana

Sthe stuffing his mouth with his sandwich

Sthe: My other half, ubekwa yintoni apha this early

Skhu: Khawugwinye maan Sthembiso! Sthe: No need to bite my head off geez

He took his sandwich in a plate and walked to the lounge,sat down in front of the TV

Sthe: So what brings you here this early. Don't you have dying people to save

Skhu: I should be asking you that Sthe, What brings you to my house, don't you have criminals you should be getting out of jail?

Sthe:(taking a bite from his huge sandwich)Well apart from the food,am here to inform you about the shipment from Russia its arriving today

Skhu:(putting some bananas,strawberries and yoghurt into the blender) Handle that,am on call today

Sthe: That's a first, you usually wanna handle all shipments yourself

Skhu: Well you my brother and I trust you

Sthe: And since when are you a smoothie person

Skhu: Kahle wena, I ain't one of your clients stop it with your 21 questions.

Sthe: Wow! That looks delicious, can I have some

Skhu: No this ain't mine, its for a patient

Sthe: Mhhh a patient you say(he laughed)

Skhu poured the smoothie into his glass water bottle,took his keys and headed out

Skhu: No mistakes on that shipment brother, handle it

Sthe: Relax doc,am not called terminator for nothing.if anything goes

wrong I'll pop brains

Skhu: Good

Shu walked out and left his twin brother watching some TV

Hotel

Langa and his wife were packed and ready to go

Langa: Khumalo seems to has taken our message for a bluff

Noma: And am too tired to go on a mission today

Langa: Relax my lady,I'll send Razor

Langa called Razor and gave him instructions on what needs to be

done. They were to meet at the airport after the mission was complete.

KHUMALO RESIDENCE ON THE DRIVEWAY

Khumalo was just stepping out of his car when he felt a gun pointed on his back

Khumalo: Who are you and what do you want

Razor: A message from STORM

Khumalo:Who is this storm and why does he wanna kill me

Razor: Your 8hours is up

As Khumalo was about tho turn and face his attacker BAM! BAM! BAM! three bullets fired straight into his spine,he was down and Razor drove off. Palesa was in his room taking a pregnancy test when she heard gunshots, she rushed downstairs were she meet her mother who was also rushing to find out what was going on.

They opened the front door and walked out.

Right next to his car, there was Khumalo in his own pool of blood, Hlengiwe and Palesa just dropped down besides him and cried their eyes out, Hlengiwe called the ambulance and he was rushed to hospital

Ndoni's house

Gogo was coming from hospital, she walked into the lounge only to be meet by Sipho and his wife on the couch watching tv and laughing.

Gogo: Kwamnandi layekhaya!Playing Ridge and Brooke on my couch. did you even check on Enhle?

Sipho: Yeah she's good mama

Vero: She's probably still sleeping

Gogo: Let me check on her, cause clearly the poor girl is an orphan.

Gogo went upstairs and knocked on Enhle's door but there was no answer she opened the door and walked in. She was not on her bed

Gogo: Enhle....were are you

She walked out, but as she was approaching the doorshe could hear the shower running. She walked towards the shower and BOOM!Enhle was on the floor with the water running on top of her naked body, she was freezing cold. Gogo screamed for help as she turned her lifeless body around, she had white foam coming out of her mouth.

Gogo: Help!....Sipho! sizani no uyafa umntwana!(Shouting)

Sipho: Did you hear that honey

Vero: (turning down the t. Volume) What? Sipho: Sounds Luke mama is steaming

Vero: Ooh maybe the pills are finally working and she is about to

meet her maker soon

The voice from upstairs came again, louder this time Gogo: Help...Sipho please khanisheshe yafa umtwana

Sipho: Am going to see just to be sure

He rushed upstairs "where are you mama"?

Gogo: Enhle's room in the shower,hurry! Bring towels and her gown she is freezing

Sipho: Oooh no.....no...no ..not my only daughter no!(he was panicking)

Gogo: Sheshisa wena slima and tell makiti to call the ambulance

Sipho handed gogo the towels and the gown.she dried her and covered her with the gown

Sipho:(shouting) Vero call the ambulance NOW

Vero: What's wrong honey(changing the TV channel)

Sipho: Call the bloody ambulance Vero its Enhle, she's unconscious Veto: (throwing the remote down and rushing uupstairs) No.... Not my baby Jesu no....

Gogo: Stop with your drama wena man, Sipho get Enhle on her bed I'll call the ambulance.

Sipho picked up Enhle and got her on the bed while gogo called the ambulance. Veronica was crying uncontrollably next to her daughter

Vero: Enhle please don't do this to me,please wake up please

The paramedics arrived and Enhle was taken to hospital

Veronica was crying so hard like a whale giving births while Sipho was just in shock

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love- y'all

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 18

NETCARE HOSPITAL

Last night was emotionally exhausting, I was drained and it was just

my first night.

Its a good thing my body slept all night, cause am gonna need its energy to carry me through this journey. I am not allowed to discuss my journey with anyone, not under any circumstances.

I haven't seen Zweli since yesterday and I kind of miss seeing his big round eyes.

My door opened and the doctor walked in,he had this cute smile on his face,probably just being friendly I guess.He has been so good to me,I should do something to thank him

Skhu: Guess who's going home today?

Ndoni:Wow thanks Skhumbuzo, I can't wait to get home.

Skhu: That hurts, was seeing me everyday that bad(he smiled)

Ndoni: The opposite actually, you have been really great to me.I just miss my bed.

Skhu: I understand, just take good care of yourself ok

Ndoni: I owe you one doc, for going beyond the call of duty to make my stay here comfortable

Skhu:And am definitely cashing in on that debt soon(he winked his eye)

Ndoni: Ohk doc, just don't ambush me ok.

Skhu: As soon as you feeling better,am taking you out to lunch

Ndoni: That I can do

Skhu: Okay then let me go get your discharge forms ready, your bed is calling.

Skhu walked out and he's nice yena shame,just as he walked out in came Nolitha followed by her brother. Nolitha jumped on my bed hugging me for dear life

Ndoni: Lee! You hurting me

Noli: Am sorry girlfriend, I just missed you so much.

Ndoni: I missed you too.Good news is I just got discharged today so I can go home.

Noli: Finally. You gave me such a scare

Ndoni: I am gonna need a change of clothes then

Zweli: Ahh its no problem, I'll drop Chubby cheeks at school then go passed your house I get you your clothes.

Ndoni: (smiling) That would be great my prince, thank you

Zweli:(he smiled back)Let's go bubble gum,we don't want you late for school.

Noli: Heaike! you worse than your mother, the dragon lady geez

Zweli: Whatever so let's go

Noli: I'll see you after school, I'll come to the house

She kissed my cheek and followed her brother out. The smell of his cologne just gilled the room and I couldn't stop smiling.

KHUMALO RESIDENCE

The tension in the house was so thick, you could cut it with a knife. They were in the dining room having breakfast.

Hlengi: Who is responsible for this shame?(she was looking at Palesa)

Palesa: What mom(she had her eyes on the plate)

Hlengi: Don't play dumb with me missy

Thabiso: Geez people! Can we deal with important matters first, after all Pale is not the first girl to fall pregnant in matrix

Hlengi:(Furiously) Ooh really now Bab'Khumalo! well then since your the man of this house now,deal with everything. Cause frankly am tired of you stupid kids and your rotten attitudes and am tired of your stupid father.Am done!

Hlengiwe threw her fork on the table and disappeared upstairs.

Thabiso: Yoh! women and drama thou. And wena who is the father of that thing you carrying?

Palesa: Mr Johnson. Now take me to school(rolling her eyes)

Thabiso: Amen! Just when I thou the was still a chance for you

Palesa: Please it was a mistake ok

Thabiso: Come on,let's go.l need to start with the plan to avenge dad They left for school,dropped Palesa off then drove to Danger's house for the scheduled meeting

NDONI'S HOUSE

The mood was really sad at the house, Veronica has looked herself in Enhle's room since they came back from the hospital. Gogo and Sipho were downstairs.

Sipho: Why me ma, what have I done to deserve such cruelty? First it was my job, then all my accounts were wiped clean. Now my only daughter is no more (he had his head hurried in his hands, his breaking voice was a clear indication that he was crying)

Gogo: We can not question God my son,we just have to believe he has better plans in store for the future.

There was a knocked on the door and gogo went to open.

Gogo: My prince, you welcome please come in

Zweli got in and went to sit by the couch

Zweli: Greetings everyone

Gogo: What do we owe the pleasure of your visit my prince

Zweli: Aah Ndoni got discharged today,so am here to get her some change of clothes.

Gogo: Ooh Glory be to the almighty, my Ndo is coming home

Sipho:(angrily stranding up) Great! Just great.Couldn't she just die and let my daughter live, yingani kuphila yena and not Enhle(he walked upstairs)

Gogo:(shouting behind her son) Akufe wena Sipho.....RHA!

Am sorry my prince,he has just lost his daughter.

Zweli: I didn't know,am sorry. My condolences to the family.

Gogo: Siyabonga ndodana,we didn't wanna tell Ndo while she was still in hospital.

Zweli: I understand ma,I won't say anything

Gogo: Let me get you the clothes my prince

Gogo went upstairs to Ndoni's room and packed a small bag,went back and gave it to Zweli

Zweli: Thanks ma,I'd better get going

Gogo: Go well my Prince.

Zweli drove back to the hospital to fetch Ndoni

DANGER'S HOUSE

The gang from Capetown was here including Thabiso and,

Danger: Gentleman, welcome

Gang: Sure boss

Danger: I'll get straight to the point, Someone has declared war on us

and you know what that means right

Gang: Blood boss

Danger: I need all your ears on the ground. I need all the information you can find on a bitch called "STORM" Am waiting for the guns to arrive tonight, tomorrow I need all the information . After tomorrow we kill

Thabiso: Do we need all this men and guns just for a bitch boss

Danger: You have a point T,maybe I'll just take you and two guys

Thabiso: Yeah boss, I need to pump bullets into someone's skull for putting my old man in hospital.

Danger: Ok gentleman, disappear. Tomorrow same time same place

The gang went out and left danger alone

Danger: You wanna play with the big dogs STORM, then let the games

begin! NETCARE HOSPITAL SKHUMBUZO'S OFFICE

Skhumbuzo was on the phone talking to some one

Skhu: Rex its Fox here, I need a favor

Rex: Tar Skhu, anything my man just name it

Skhu: I need a tracer

something small one that I can fit into a pendant,

Rex: mind me asking what you nerd it for

Skhu: Its for my lady, just in case of emergencies

Rex: You'll have it by the end of the week.

Skhu: Sure ntwana

They hug up and Skhu went on with his work

Like & Comment

@Admin® #Love- y'all

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 17

NETCARE HOSPITAL

Skhu gets back to the hospital with the pillows and the smoothie. He had passed by sheet street and bought the pillows and pillowcases, when he got into Ndoni's room he found her peacefully sleeping. He shook her gentle and she opened her eyes and smiled faintly.

Skhu:(smiling) Nana you have to wakeup, I bought you the smoothie and some extra pillows.

Ndoni: Thanks doc, you didn't have to go through all the trouble (she took a sip of the smoothie and smiled) Tastes amazing.

Skhu:Ok Missy,finish up so you can have your meds,then back to sleep for you

Ndoni: Whatever you say doc(she said that teasingly)

Skhu: Call me doc one more time,and I'll keep you here for the whole month. My name is Skhumbuzo, you can call me Skhu

Ndoni:(making puppy dog eyes) Am sorry Doc

They both laughed at ndoni's silliness. She finished her smoothie,then

Skhu gave her the pain meds.

Skhu: Good night nana(he was holding her hand)

Ndoni: Good night Skhumbuzo

Skhumbuzo's shift was over, he signed out and went home

Red Cross hospital

Hlengiwe and Palesa were crying uncontrollably in the waiting room,khumalo was taken to theatre about 5hrs ago.Hlengiwe was panicking and scared.Langa's words kept playing.in her mind"REMEMBER 8 HOURS OR KUZOCULWA AMAGUGU LAY'EKHAYA"

Just by looking at Palesa, you could tell she was broken and exhausted. She has been crying for over 6hours now, suddenly she collapsed

Hlengi: Ooh nkulunkulu wam,yini kangaka kodwa. Palesa please don't do this to me,not now. Nurse (shouting) nurse please help

Two nurses came in running

Nurse: what's wrong mam, what happened here, (she was on her knees feeling palesa's pulse) Get the bed, now! (She said to the other nurse)

Hlengi: I do not know nurse, she just collapsed

The other nurse came back with the bed, Palesa was wheeled away

Hlengi: Will she be ok nurse?please help her please!

Nurse: Relax mam, your daughter will be fine. They rushed out and Hlengiwe was left there, No more tears to cry, she just zoned out and anger filled her entire body, she could hear Noma's words playing in his mind like a broken record, over and over again. "YOU ARE A SMART WOMAN, YOU DESERVE BETTER THAN KHUMALO "Thab iso walked in and went to hug his mom, who looked so broken.

Thabiso: Ma what happened? Liright itaima?

Hlengi: Sukundibuza inyongo Mina! You are the one who's supposed to know what happened to your father. Angithi yini eniyizi gebengu masilele thina. Nx

Hlengiwe walked out and went to the chapel in the hospital to light candles for her husband and daughter. Two house later the doctor came out

Doc: Mrs Khumalo

Hlengiwe and Thabiso stood up

Hlengi: Yes doctor (she took a deep breath)

Doctor: Kindly follow me to my office please.

They silently walked to the doctors office and sat down

Hlengi: How is he doctor, how's my husband?

Doc: Well Mrs Khumalo I have good news and had news

Thabiso: What's the good news doc

Doc: We managed to remove all three bullets and Mr Khumalo is

stable,not out of the woods yet but he will be fine

Hlengi: Lord you great,thank you

Thabiso: And the bad news?

Doc: Aaah well the thing is,the bullets damaged his spine so bad and

am afraid he won't be able to use his legs anymore

Thabiso: What are you saying doc

Doc: Mr Khumalo your father is disabled

Everyone just went silent, you could even here a needle drop. Another

doctor came in

Doc2: Mrs Khumalo

Hlengi: am here doc

Doc2: Congratulations Mrs Khumalo, you are gonna be a grandmother soon

Hlengi:(eyes popped out)What?

Doc2: Your daughter is 14weeks pregnant

Doc1: Something to celebrate, congratulations Mrs Khumalo

Hlengi: Amen! Sala usungithatha Jesu! Can I see my daughter doc,please

Doc2:Of cause. Follow me.

Thabiso and Hlengiwe followed the doctor to Palesa's room, she had just finished getting dressed when her mother walked in. The disappointment in her mothers eyes was like a stab in her heart, tears escaped her eyes Thabiso went to hug her sister

Hlengi: Ukhaliswa yintoni Pali?You were able to commit such a shameful act,yet now you here crying. I bet you weren't crying when you were spreading those skinny leg's of yours! NX

PALESA: Am sorry mama

Hlengi: Sorry my left disabled foot

Hlengiwe walked out crying and left Palesa and her brother in the room

SKHUMBUZO'S HOUSE

Skhu got into the house a house and threw himself in the couch, and

just zoned out into his own thoughts; Just then Hus duplicate walked in causing a scene as always

Sthe: Honey am home(he was whistling) Skhu: Will you ever grow up kodwa Sthe

Sthe: And who will annoy you, little brother (he smirked)

Sthe threw himself next to his brother and placed a silver briefcase on the coffee table.

Sthe: Signed, sealed and delivered! 7M in cash. There were no hiccups with the shipment and the merchandise was safely delivered to Mr Yang.

Skhu: And the guys?

Sthe: Already paid 10k each.

Sthe went and poured two glasses of whiskey and gave one to his brother

Sthe: You seem miles away, what's up are you in some kind of trouble? Skhu: (taking a deep breath) Matters of the heart ntwana.

Sthe:(sipping in his glass)Woah,hold up bro! I didn't even know you had a girl in your life,apart from those once in a while one nights

Skhu: uyaphapha San! But let's just say, am growing up ntwana and I need stability and a purpose. Someone to leave all this fleshy lifestyle to.A family Sthe

Sthe: I feel you my nigga

Skhu: And I think I found her(he smiled as she raised his glass)

Sthe: Dude are you blushing right now

Skhu: futsek!(punching his brothers shoulder)

Sthe: Aaoch!

They both laughed

Sthe: Ok..ok I can see you serious, I have one question thou

Skhu: Whats that? Sthe: Is She royalty

Skhu: In my palace,my heart yes she's a queen

Sthe: My boy is smitten, kodwa what if she is taken ntwana?

Skhu: Gold is always buried in the bottom of the earth and covered in

rocks, to get it you need to be patient and work hard

Sthe: Yabo manje,I have to see this gold that has my brother all gaga

goo goo!

NETCARE HOSPITALS

NDONI'S ROOM

Ndoni was fast asleep and the woman in the white dress came back

again

Woman: Its time my princess, we need to go

Ndoni: Won't people be worried if am gone and were are we going?

Woman: No need to worry my princess, no one will know you gone. We are going on a spiritual journey, your body will be here sleeping peacefully, Now come take my hand let's go

MYSTIC LAND

The place was so beautiful, calm and so peaceful. The grass so green and the water so blue it was like am in a drawing.

Woman: Welcome to the mystic land my princess, I know you have a lot of questions and I assure you that they will be answered in good time. For now we need to work.

Ndoni: What do I need to do?

Woman: You are a princess from a kingdom protected by one of the

animals from this land Ndoni: Am listening

Woman: You have your own animal, that's gonna be your keeper

Ndoni: So how do I find this keeper of mine?

Woman: You don't have to,it has already found you.all you have to do

is to learn how to unleash its powers and control it

Ndoni: Wow seems too much

Woman: Your keeper is an eagle and it resides in the bottom of that

blue lake in front of us

Ndoni: So am gonna have to go into that lake

Woman: No my princess. Here's what you have to do. You gonna go stand in front of that lake and look deep inside your soul, forget everything and just focus. Talk to the lake and ask the lake to connect to your soul, then command the eagle to resurface. Its not gonna be easy my princess, but it must be done.

Ndoni walked towards the lake to begin her journey.

Woman: I will be back to take you back in

the morning my princess. Good luck

NETCARE HOSPITAL

Gogo, Sipho and Veronica were in the waiting room, they have been here for an hour now. Gogo was praying and Vero was crying his eyes out. as for Sipho he was like a walking zombie just leaning on the door the took his daughter into.

A few minutes later the doctor came out, Sipho looked at him and he

shakes his head Doctor: Am sorry! Sipho just dropped to the floor and cried Vero:(crying at the top of her lungs) NO! NO! NO!

LIKE& COMMENT

@Admin® #Love- y'all [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 19

NDONI'S HOUSE

You can imagine the shock I got when I got home and found out that my cousin had passed away. Yes she was a brat and she got on my last nerve, yet I loved her. I wanted to be a big sister to her, teach her how to cook and go to movies with her.

Life is too short and I didn't even get to tell her how much I loved her. Well the cause of death was poison, a substantial amount of lice was found in her system which caused all her organs to shut down, the police came to the house to search the house and they found nothing. Due to lack of evidence of any foul play, Enhle's death was ruled out as suicide.

Last night gogo told me something that had me scared of the monsters we live with in this house, apparently gogo once head uncle and his wife talking about killing her so they gain ownership of the house, they spoke something about pills.

Gogo also told me that a day before Enhle passed away, she was having terrible period pains so gogo gave her some of her pills to take, weird enough she dies soon after that and the container containing the pills was nowhere to be found.

It was Saturday morning the day of the funeral, the house was packed as we were having a small intimate prayer here at home before we go to church for the burial. Veronica has been looking herself in Enhle's room and uncle Sipho was just a walking zombie, he looks at me with such disgust these days more like blames me for every thing. Well I to not care cause I will find out what happened to my cousin and when I do, the world will be a better place.

Zweli and I have been seeing each other, its 3 days now and he is my strength, just as I was about to hit the shower, my prince calls and I smile before picking up

Ndoni: Prince bae

Zweli: Hey sweetheart. How you doing

Ndoni: Now that am talking to you, everything is perfect. Zweli: Ok. Eat something please I'll be there in an hour or so

Ndoni: Can't wait to see you

Zweli: Love you Ndoni: Love you too

We hung up and I went to shower, finished then I lotioned. I wore my below the knees long sleeved maroon tight dress, black straps heels a black blazer then put a black head wrap on my head. I finished the look with maroon lipstick and gold earings took my phone and went out

NKOSI'S KINGDOM

Zweli was done getting dressed, he was in his black 3piece suit with a white shirt, black tie and black shoe's, He put on his Rolex watch grabbed his car keys, phone and rushed downstairs for breakfast. The family was seated having breakfast.

Zweli: Good morning family

Them: Morning son

King: Since you refuse to get married, I have decided to get you a wife

Zweli: Geez dad,not that again

Queen: Watch your tone wena! That's your father you're talking to

King: Am giving you one week to find your own princess or you marrying princess Zevile

Zweli: I love Ndoni

King: Well son, you can marry her as your second wife. You are royalty Zweli and royalty marries royalty

Zweli: Can we talk about this later, I have a funeral to attend.

Just then a guard walked in to announce that we have a visitor

King: Let her in(the king instructed)

The guard walked out and came back dragging two huge luggage bags, followed by a paddy. She was white with blonde hair and blue eyes. Zweli quickly stood up as he saw her

Zweli:(eyes popped out) Talia! What brings you here?

Talia: Hello to you too Zweli

Nolitha walked down the stairs wearing a black high waist pencil skirt and a white shirt, tucked in. She had black LV heels.

Noli: Brother am ready to go

She looked at the white girl in the lounge from top to toe

Noli: Manje umlungu?

King: Can someone please tell me what's going in in my palace

Talia: Since my husband to be here(pointing at Zweli) has gone dumb I might as well introduce myself.

The house was silent with all eyes on Talia, Zweli was faced down

Talia: My name is Talia Van Rooyen am from England, Zweli here is my fiancée of 5years and I am 4minths pregnant

Everyone: What?

Zweli can we talk about this later, please people am gonna be late for the funeral

Talia: Well am coming with you(rolling eyes)

Noli: Never

Zweli: Okay Talia, you can come just behave.

Noli: You must be kidding Zwe right, you do know that we going to Ndoni's house

Zweli:Please not now,let's just go

Noli: Well big brother,if your intention is to hurt my friend then am gonna cut off your balls and feed them to you

Zweli: Watch your tone young lady,am still your brother

Noli: Then grow up and start acting like one. You'll find me in the car Zweli: I'll get the maids to take your stuff to the guest bedroom, now let's go.

Talia was wearing a white maxi dress with gold sandals,her blonde hair was tied up.

She followed Zweli and they walked to the car

King: God of my ancestors! What have I done to deserve such a weakling of a son

Queen: Zweli is such a disgrace.nx

The queen left the table and went upstairs.

NDONI'S HOUSE

It was already time to go and Zweli isn't here yet,but Noli did say they were on their way here. Well Skhumbuzo called and told me he won't be able to come to the house due to work,but he will meet us at church. Skhumbuzo and I are friends,he knows about Zwe and me

and he's cool with it.

There was a sound of a car pulling up outside and I knew it was my man,my heart started jumping for joy as I excused myself to go welcome them. And yes I was right, it was my man looking all shades of hot in his black suit. I was standing at the door and looking at him, he got out of the car and went to the passenger seat and opened the door: Strange! Is the queen here? case I could see Noli at the back, then a white lady stepped out of the car and held onto Zwe's arm, he tryed pulling away but the lady held on. Instead of being mad I was shocked and surprised. Who is she? Then Noli stepped out and came to me by the door

Noli: Hey girlfriend (she hugged me)

Ndoni: Welcome my friend. So?(I pointed at Zwe with my eyes)

Noli: That my friend is your stew to swallow, for now let's get through the funeral

Zweli and the girl came to us

Zweli: Hi NFO

Ndoni: (Wow that was strange! I am Ndo today) Hi Zweli you

welcome Noli: Mxm

Noli held my hand and we went to were the prayer was taking place, which was Enhle's room Zweli and the girl followed behind us. We got to the room and gogo welcomed them

Gogo: Thanks for coming my Prince

Zweli: Thank you gogo

Talia: Ooh my name is Talia by the way,Zweli's fiancée (she extended her hand for a handshake)

Gogo:(shaking hands with Talia) Nice meeting you too my daughter (she looked at Zweli) Amanyala kodwa Zweli RHA!

Wow! I didn't see this one coming. So my Prince bar has a girlfriend and he decided to bring her here! Just wow.I felt this sharp pain in my heart and I could feel tears approaching my eyes.good thing this is a funeral so I just let them fall.Noli come to me and hugs me while brushing my back

Noli: No one is worth your tears my friend.

Zweli has been avoiding eye contact with me ever since he got here, probably because he is guilty.

Anyway the prayer was over and we all went out and drove to church. I won't lie I was hurt but I pulled myself together

We got to church and Veronica was a mess, one would swear she hasn't eaten in days, her lips were so dry, eyes puffy and red..

Just then a black BMW 7series pulled up outside the church, Noli and I were still outside. Skhumbuzo stepped out of the car wearing A tailor made designer 3piece maroon suit and black shoes, he had a black tie and snow White shirt, Wait! There was another Skhumbuzo wearing the same suit just different colour, His was navy blue....somebody tell me what's going on here, am I seeing doubles.

Noli:(pinching my shoulder) damn girl the way that guy is dressed, one would swear you talked about it. You look like a power couple.

Ndoni: Stop being silly Lee, this is just my friend

The Skhu's approached us

Skhu:(hugging me) Sorry am late

Ndoni: Its ok,am glad you made it

Sthe:(kissing my hand) The futer queen of the Nkanyezi kingdom, I greet you my lady

Skhu:(shaking his head) Uyaphapha ntwana yeses! Ladies this is my twin brother Sthembiso

Ndoni: You guys look so much alike,am gonna have trouble telling you apart

Noli: I agree girlfriend, they are like duplicates of one another.

Ndoni: Ok guys this is my bestie,her name is Nolitha

Them: Nice meeting you Nolitha

Ndoni: Ok guys let's go in,the service has already started

Sthe: After you my future queen

Noli: Hey stop it, she is dating my brother you know.

Sthe: Well am sorry ma lady, but your brother seems like an idiot for letting this lady out of his side, ngizom that ha anye!

We all laughed as we walked into the church.we sat down and the service was beautiful and the speeches were moving, it was time to move to the cemetery to the actual burial

We got to the cemetery and it started drizzling, I could feel something in me raising, I don't know what it was but it was so powerful, Gogo was holding onto Veronica who was so weak from all the crying. Sthe was holding my hand while Skhu was holding the umbrella I was slowly breaking into pieces bit by bit, How could Zweli do this to me? Why did he even bring her here?

The burial was done and we were going home for lunch.

Skhu and his brother came to say their good byes as they were not coming back to the house with us, Skhu had to go back to work

Skhu: Hey Nana, are you ok? Ndoni: (I lied) Yeah am fine

Skhu: Ok then(he pulled me in for a hug) Call me anytime Nana.day or

night ok

Ndoni: Thank you

Sthe: And if you need anyone dealt with, am your man(he winked)

Skhu and Sthe left straight after the burial and we all went back home.

As soon as we got home I helped the church ladies to serve the people, Zweli and his fiancée were sitting in the lounge, Nolitha came to help

Noli: You need to be strong girlfriend, I'll deal with Zwe

Ndoni: I love him my friend, with my heart and soul. How could he?

I pulled myself together and took two plates on a tray and walked to Zwe and his fiancée, I placed the food on the table and Zwe looked at me with eyes so full of regret

Talia: Do you have any ice tea, the futer prince is craving some. She said that brushing her flat stomach.

Wow! that cut through my heart like a hot rod of iron. I couldn't take this anymore a tear escaped my eye, I turned around and just ran upstairs. I locked my door and curled myself on the bed and cried.

Zweli:(shouting behind me) Ndo please wait, I can explain

Gogo: Can one explain stupidity! Yoh

Like & comment

@Admi.® #Love- Y'all

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 20

NDONI'S HOUSE

I woke up at around 7pm emotionally drained and tired, I must have cried myself after the Zweli saga. I take out my phone from under the pillow and boom! 22 missed calls and 2 messages, I open the messages and 1 is from Skhu reminding me about our lunch tomorrow then there was 1 from Zwe, he wanted to meet me at the

park at 8pm an hour from now.

A part of me wanted to see Zwe cause I love him so much despite of the fact that he hurt me. Another part of me was furious and angry at Zwe for hurting me that much, I decided to go after all I deserve an explanation. I get out of bed and go take a shower after am done I wear my grey tracksuits and my black adidas sneakers. I tied my hair grabbed my phone and walked out, the house was quite like no one was home so I just walked out and headed to the park.

I arrive at the park and no one was here yet, so I just went to sit by the bench near the lake. I close my eyes and allow my soul to connect with the heart of the lake:

MYSTIC GUARDIAN

MOTHER OF NATURE

THE PRINCESS OF FIRE

ARISE AND TALK TO ME

The water suddenly lit-up and I could feel the calmness and peace from mystic land.

Then the voice surfaced

Voice: My princess. What troubles you

Ndoni: Matters of the heart great mother, I need guidance Voice: You wanna know if you making the right choice?

Ndoni: Yes great mother, is he the one for me?

Voice: I can't tell you that my princess, that's your secret to uncover. All I can tell you is: This is only the beginning, more tears, pain and blood will spill before the question you have can be answered.

Ndoni: Mother of nature can't you lead me on the right direction please

Voice: We have to get lost before we can be found my princess. The road to supremacy is rocky my princess only the chosen ones reign.

A car pulled up behind me and the voice disappeared, I suddenly felt cold.

I came back to earth, stood up and walked to the car.

Zweli: Hi baby Ndoni: Hi Zweli

Zweli: Look baby I know you are upset and you have every reason to.but listen Talia happen way before I meet you,I promise.And I swear I didn't know about the pregnancy and that she was coming to South Africa.

I just stood there and listened to him, not knowing what to say and he

continued.

Zweli: I will fix this baby trust me, just give me a chance

Ndoni: How do you fix a pregnancy Zwe,how?

Zweli: We will figure it out together baby,Am sorry.

Ndoni: I don't know Zweli, I just don't know.

Zweli: Please baby,am really sorry. I promise I didn't know.

Ndoni: Why did you have to bring her to the funeral thou?

Zweli: Talia is very dramatic, if I didn't bring her along she was gonna find a way to follow me and cause a sin.

Ndoni: So you decided to accommodate her drama and hurt me?

Zweli: Am sorry baby, just give me a chance to make it right.

As much as I was angry and mad at Zwe for the pain he caused me today, being around him just reminded me how much I really love this guy, everyone deserves a second chance in life

Ndoni: Okay Zwe,I forgive you.

He hugged me so tight and I just held on taking in the scent of his Cologne

Zweli: I promise you won't regret this

Ndoni: I better not prince bae,or I'll make you sorry.

He placed his cold lips on mine and I responded, we kissed for dear life damn I love this guy

Zweli: So what was the doctor at the funeral?

Ndoni: Ooh you mean Skhumbuzo, he is a friend.He was there for moral support.

Zweli: So you even know his name, anyway I do not want you hanging around male friends (he had this cold look in his eyes)

Ndoni: Well tough then Mr cause I do not like you hanging around Talia yet am sucking it up.I suggest you do the same.

Zweli: I am a prince Ndo,I demand some respect and besides I think that doctor is just stuck up.

Ndoni: Well Skhu is my friend and he is not stuck up.

I was getting angry at his insinuations, it was starting to sound like he was accusing me of something. While he was the one who has a pregnant girlfriend. Nx

Zweli: Okay then, just keep your friendship under wraps cause I can't afford any humiliations.

Ndoni: Take me home Zwe(I crossed my arms on my chest and looked at him)

Zweli: Hey....am sorry okay,am a little over protective because I love you too much

Ndoni: I love you too Zwe ,too much to even look at another man.But you will not chose my friends for me.

We talked for a little while, kissing and laughing here and there, after some time he took me home and left

NKOSI'S KINGDOM

As Zweli got home he was informed that the King and Queen were waiting for him in the throne room. He went straight there, got in and sat down.

King: So tell me son,how do you plan to get out of this mess you got yourself into

Queen: Kodwa Zwelibanzi,a white girl pho! Do you have any idea the shame you just bought to this palace

King: If this gets out am gonna be the laughing stock of the entire village.

Queen: You disappointed me

King: Maybe I should just disown you!

Zweli: (eyes popped out) No my king, please don't

King: What's your plan then?

Zweli: I will marry Zevile, as my queen then take Talia as my second wife. finally I'll take Ndoni as my last wife.

Queen: Good, now leave us!

King: I will calk king Buthelezi and inform him of the delegation for the lobola negotiations

Zweli: As my king pleases.

Zweli walked out and went to her room,he found Talia sleeping on his bed.

Zweli: I am so sorry Ndo,I hope you'll understand I could not afford being disowned. And why is Talia in my room and not in the guest bedroom. Nx

NDONI'S HOUSE

Its Sunday morning and I wake-up and shower I then send Skhu a text telling him I can't do lunch cause I have church today.he responded and said he'll pass here on his way to work.

I put my phone down then finished getting dressed. I wore my short tight dress, not too short just by my knees, and it was long sleeved so I didn't Wear anything on top of the dress. I combed and tied my hair back into a neat bun. As I was finishing up my phone beeps and it was Skhu, he was outside.

I just put on my slippers and went out. Geez how many cars does this guy own! A royal blue Range rover Evoque was packed at the gate and Skhu was leaning against the car, he smiled as he saw me.

I walked to him and he huged me,his dolce gabbana Cologne stuck on my dress,it was different from Zwe's his demanded attention and it stuck.

Skhu: looking like an Angel as always

Ndoni: (smiling) that's because you are my friend and you have to say that

We both laughed

Skhu: I can't stay long,I just came to give you this.

He opened the car and took out a black leather box and handed it over to me

Ndoni: Its not my birthday (I was curious to see what's in the box)

Skhu: I know its just a little something for my special friend

Ndoni: Ok

I opened the box and it was the most beautiful gold necklace I have ever seen, it had a heart pendant. My mouth was hanging and my eyes popped out

Skhu: So do you like it?

Ndoni: Like it, No! I don't like it I.love it

He smiled and helped me put it on.it blended so well with my skin type.

Skhu: Perfect! Gold for my golden queen.

Ndoni: How will I ever thank you for this Mara

Skhu: You don't have to.I just need you to promise me that you will never take it off

Ndoni: Ok that's easy.I can do that

Skhu: Promise Nana

Ndoni: I promise I will sleep with it, bath with it and even pray with it.

Skhu: Thank you,that's all I ask

He was already late for work so we hugged and he took off.

I felt so complete with the necklace on,it was like a missing part of.me has been found.

I rushed back into the house to get ready for church, every time I took a breath the Cologne on my dress just gave me this sense of peace.

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love- Y'all

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 21

NGWENYAMA KINGDOM

Langa and his wife were having a picnic in their garden, feeding each other strawberries and cream.

Langa: How I wish for a princess to run around this huge palace, and bring some life

Noma: Kodwa we have uLwandle honey and I bring the light

Langa: When it comes to that boy,komele sishise impepho sishweleze kwabaphansi.I think that boy is gay!

Noma: He must have inherited the gayish genes from you,have you ever looked at that behind of yours baby you loaded

They were laughing while rolling on the blanket they had on the lawn.

Langa: Ooh yeah! Come here,let me show you who's gay.

Langa started tickling Noma so had that Noma was now in tears from all the laughing.

Noma: Stop! Honey please,am gonna pee on myself if you don't.

Langa: kiss me first

Noma: Okay..... Okay come(she placed a kiss on his lips)

Langa: Back to business. My contact from the underground tells me that there has been some rats snooping around for info about us.

Noma:(taking a bite from a strawberry in Langa's hand) Ooh rats or mice

Langa: From the info I gathered, you right they are mice's

Noma: Plan of action?

Langa: Eliminate the boss and take over his territory.

Noma: How big is this territory and how well equipt are they?

Langa: They gonna need a serious revamp and some intense training.

Noma: Sounds doable, I'll tell Razor to beef up security. We expecting visitors.

Langa: Now for some fun.

He started tickling his wife again, She started laughing and run back into the house with her husband chasing after her.

NDONI'S HOUSE

How I hate Monday mornings! I am tired and emotionally drained and the fact that I was shot doesn't make it any easier on my body. All this is too much for one body, I wake up and drag my lazy body to the bathroom. I shower then lotion and put on my school uniform. After brushing and checking if my necklace was still on, I take my bag and phone and head downstairs.

Gogo is up and she's making porridge, I could tell by the smell of milk in the kitchen.

Ndoni: Good morning Gog's

Gogo: Morning mntwanami

I put down my bag and take out two bowls and help gogo dish up breakfast. We sit down pray and eat.

Gogo: Are you sure you are fully recovered to go back to school?

Ndoni: I promise am fine gogo and besides I have too much school work to catch up on.

Gogo: Kodwa promise you will come back home if you feel any pain

Ndoni: I promise gogo

I finished with my breakfast,washed my bowl and went to kiss gogo goodbye

Ndoni: See you later gogo

Gogo: Bye princess

As I was attempting to leave,gogo decided to be gogo.

Gogo: Where is that skinny brainless boyfriend of yours?

Ndoni: Ha! Gogo,he is not brainless (I made puppy eyes)

Gogo: Am sure his mother dropped him down a lot while he was a baby, and somehow he must have lost half his brain, LA mfana udom RHA!

Ndoni: Gogo please

Gogo: I should borrow him my Sunday dress,he is such a sissy!YOH Bye gogo I rushed out as I know,once gogo starts speaking her mind there's no stopping her shame.

During lunch Zwe texted me telling me that he will be fetching me after school. School was out and Noli and I were waiting by the gate and being our usual silly selves.

Noli: I see you swallowed the stew your man cooked for you.

Ndoni: What stew Lee?

Nili: Hawu! Friend-in law I mean the fish stew from England.

We laughed at how Noli likes being dramatic.

Ndoni: Well friend-in law,Zwe is my Prince bar and am not letting any

skinny biltong claim my man Noli: You go friend-in law.

Nolitha's driver pulled up followed by Zwe.

We said our goodbyes and left.

Ndoni: So were are you taking me baby?

Zweli: Spur

He had this weird look on his face, more like he was mad at something

Ndoni: Are you okay sweetheart, you seem distracted

Zweli: How am I to be ok Ndoni when you dressed like a whore!

I could not believe that Zwe just called me a whore! Straight to my face

Ndoni: What are you on about Zwe?

Zweli: Never mind

Ndoni: I do mind Zweli, you called me a whore?

Zweli: Am sorry baby,my mind is just all over the place

I just kept silent to avoid an argument. We got to spur and he parked in the parking lot and we got in. He got us a table and we sat down

Zweli: Look baby,I really am sorry I snapped at you earlier ok.like I said I love you and maybe a little overprotective.

Ndoni: You didn't snap Zwe,you insulted me!

Zweli: I know my love and am sorry okay.

He held my hand, brushing it gently. Right then I just of Lt my heart melt

Ndoni: I understand your fastrations, just don't take them out on me ok

Zwe: I promise sweetheart, i won't

The waiter came and took our order,a few minutes later he came back with our food and we started eating.

Zweli: I need to tell you something baby, and I need you to keep an open mind about it

Ndoni: Okay, what is it?

Zweli: You know I love you right?

Now this can't be good, I put my fork down and paid attention.

Zweli: The thing is baby,I wanted you to here this from me first. I am getting married by the end of this month (he stopped and took a deep breath)

A tear escaped my eye and it rolled down my cheek. I wanted to speak but I couldn't my throat was so dry. He continued

Zweli: Baby please listen, I do not love her am only marrying her because my father threatened to disown me if I didn't. I love you baby Ndoni: All this for money Zwe(that's all I managed to say)

My tears betrayed me, they were now falling down my cheeks like the river Jordan.

Zweli: Listen my love. I will marry And vi for the sake if peace and to keep my inheritance and the throne then I'll marry Rali so that I can be a part of my babies life, then I'll divorce her later.

Ndoni: Are you even listening to yourself right now Zwe, are you?

Zweli: We can do this baby,I will marry you as my third wife,then after I divorce Talia you can be my second.

My school shirt was now wet from all the tears, Zwe was still holding my hand yet it felt so cold. I had hiccups and my head was banging. Am I dreaming, Third wife! Everyone was looking at us as my cries got louder by the minute.

I couldn't sew clearly from all the tears that filled my eyes,but I could swear I saw Skhu walk into the restaurant and he was walking straight towards us.

Sthe: Didn't your mother teach you never to make a lady cry,wena shlama!

Ooh it was not Skhu,but his duplicate Sthe.Zweli stood up and looked at him

Zweli: And who the hell said we needed your input? Her!

Zwe: Zwani ithini me cherry! Sit your skinny ass down before I rearrange your useless face.

Ndoni: Sthe please,its fine.I am OK

Sthe: Don't tell me that Ndo! Even a blind person could see you not ok, your face is red from all the crying, Sukuma sambe, am taking you home.

Sthe took my hand and as we attempted to leave, Zweli grabbed me by my hair roughly

Zweli: You going nowhere with this fool!

Sthe was clenching his fist and you could tell by the look in his eyes,hell was gonna visit earth.He turned back and walked to Zwe,before I could even move Sthe had landed a huge fist on Zweli's

nose.He was down and bleeding.

Sthe: Put your filthy hands on her again and boy I swear amma crush your balls.

Sthe came to me and held my hand and we walked out,we got to his car and he opened for me.he drove off.

Sthe: Are you sure ugrand?

Ndoni: I just nodded with my head

Sthe: Should I take you home or to Skhu?

Ndoni: Home and please do not tell Skhu about this, please

Sthe: I won't

Like &comment

@Admin® # Love- Y'all

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 22

NDONI'S HOUSE

Veronica and Sipho were in Enhle's room, since Veronica refuses to go back to her own room since the tragedy.

Sipho: Honey please you need to pull yourself together, you can't go on like this.

Vero: We killed her Sipho,our own daughter. We killed her!

Sipho: Stop saying that! Someone might hear you and that would mean jail.

Vero: She was my only daughter Sipho,and I killed her

Veronica started crying and Sipho was getting annoyed. He stood up to walk out

Sipho: It's a good thing I took care of those pills before someone found them.now clean yourself up and come downstairs for dinner.

After Sthe dropped me at home, I just locked myself in my room and instead of crying, I decided to study my brains out. I needed an escape from all the pain and confusion. New love hurts the most, cause one has so many expectations so when all that doesn't come to pass, our hopes are shattered.

I have been studying for the passed 5 hours now.

DANGERS HOUSE

Everyone was gathered in the house waiting to hear the way forward. Danger walked in followed by two guys carrying a huge wooden box container. It had all types of ammunition, from guns, booms and snipers.

Danger: Ok guys,we moving in on the enemy today,I need each and everyone on their A game

Gang: We ready to move boss,

Danger: This is one of our biggest mission yet, if we manage to eliminate "STORM" we are set for life. We will be feared by all the gangs.

Gang: Let's move in

Danger: In that box there's everything you'll need, equipt yourselves and let's go, Durban is calling us.

Danger: When we get there,kill everything at sight,from dogs to cats and anything moving. What's our motto?

Gang: Kill or be killed Danger: Great,let's move

The gang took everything they needed and walked out, Thabiso was among them keen to justify his anger towards the person who shot his father. They were 12 men including Thabiso and danger.

NGWENYAMA KINGDOM

Noma was in the lounge watching some TV while her husband langa was in the shower getting ready for a meeting he had with a well known Russian kingpin.he came out of the bathroom with just a towel on his waist and walked to the lounge, he had two suits at hand for her wife to decide

Langa: Honey, blue or black (he was holding up the suit's)

Noma put the remote down and walked to her husband. She kissed her husband so passionately that Langa dropped the suits and picked up his wife. Noma now had her legs wrapped around her husband and they were going crazy, after a while they stopped.

Noma: Black

Langa: Damn woman, you gonna be the death of me

Langa went to go get dressed while noma riddled with the TV remote. Langa came back all dressed and ready to go.

Langa: Are you sure you gonna be okay on your own?

Noma: Darling I've felt with a lot of sharks in my life and I always

came out supreme, what's a bunch of rats gonna do to me! Relax I'll be fine.

Langa: I just don't wanna take chances. Check on Lwa and I'll leave Razor behind

Noma: Now go. We will be fine

Langa kissed his wife and walked out in his black suit and a red tie, white shirt. He was flames , I tell you.

NKOSI KINGDOM

The family was having dinner and laughing over some light conversation. Zweli had a plaster on his nose, and the erea around his nose was turning blue. Talia was taking a nap.

Noli: So my Prince tell us, who had you smelling blood (Noli was giggling)

Zweli: Mind your business wena

Queen: What happened to your nose Zwe, you need to see a doctor

Zweli: Am fine mom, I am a doctor remember. This is nothing I just walked into a wall

Talia walked down the stairs wearing only zweli's T-shirt.

Talia: Am starving(she sat down and dished out)

Queen: Didn't your parents teach you how to greet people.

Talia: They did, they just forgot to teach me how to mind my own business

Noli: And this ain't a public bar, its a palace you should dress appropriate

Zweli: Talia can you please shut up and eat!

King: See the shame you brought into my house.

Queen: We need to discuss the wedding Zweli

Zweli: Whatever you decide am fine with it

Noli: Wish: back up a little. What wedding and who's getting married?

(Noli had his eyes wide open)

Queen: Your brother is.month end

Noli: To who?

Queen: Zevile Buthelezi

Noli:(looking at her brother) Tell me this is a joke Zwe,tell me mom made a mistake

Talia: Yes please Zwe,tell us this ain't true!

Noli: Thula wena,me plastic le!(she gave Talia a deadly look) Queen: it's true and both of you are gonna have to deal with it Talia: The only thing am gonna deal with here is you(pointing at the queen) for sticking your nose into my business. Who Zweli marries is his choice

Queen: Watch how you talk to me young lady, I am a Queen!

Talia: To your king maybe,to me you are just a bored old hag with nothing better to do with your time.

Queen: Zweli control your bitch,I won't have her talk to me like that(the queen was now on her feet,pointing at Talia)

Talia:(also standing on her feet) Or maybe your king over here should control you,cause I am the mother of the future king of this kingdom

Noli: Really! Zwe. You just gonna sit there and eat your teeth,RHA uyis'domu shame.

Nolitha just left the table and rushed to her room.

King: Stop it! I will not have this nonsense in my palace,I am a king behave in my presence (he banged his hand on the table)

Talia: And out the window went my appetite, Geez this place is like a zoo!

Talia also walked to her room followed by Zweli.

King: Even the animal in the zoo behave way better.

Queen: Am sorry my king, that girl just brings out the worst in me.

The king retired to his respective chambers followed by his queen

NGWENYAMA KINGDOM!!!

The red wolfs got to Durban and hired a plane, due to the standard of security at the kingdom it was gonna be impossible for them to walk in there. So they were going to skydive into the palace

Noma was still watching TV, waiting for her husband when Razor walked into the lounge.

Noma: What's going on?

Razor: greetings my queen (he bowed before his Queen)

Noma: Rise and talked to your queen Razor.

Razor: The has been a plane flying above the palace and judging by the height it is from the air, the are people planning to dive in

Noma: (she chuckled) Is it now,mmmh!

Razor: I have the guys set up on the roof top and around the house

Noma:(standing up from the couch) Seems our visitor's are here

Razor, let's give them a banging welcome.

Razor: You've got it my queen.

Razor walked out and na went to their secret room in the bedroom. She activated the bullet and sound proof glass in Lwandle's room then went into her walk in closet and changed into black ripped skinny jeans, six inches over the knee boots and a black long sleeved body suit.she tied her hair and walked out of the closet.She took her axe and guns and walked out to welcome her visitors

bam!bam!bam! Within a few minutes, there were gunshots everywhere. The red wolfs had landed and thing were heated, two guards from the kingdom were down and that had Noma going crazy, she shot almost all members of the red wolf's with the help of her guards leaving only Danger and Thabiso. The guards had their guns pointed at them both to ensure no move comes from them.

Noma with her axe at hand and her gun walked towards them laughing

Noma: Gentleman, welcome to my kingdom, pity y'all ain't walking out of here.

Danger: We finally meet bitch!

Noma: You talk to much danger and that pisses me off

Noma swung her axe once and cut right through Danger's head, its bounced on the ground.

Noma: Rest in peace you bloody dog!

She spit on his body and turned to Thabiso

Noma: Awlaleli umthetho wakho,you were warned to change your ways yet you here again

Thabiso: I needed justice for my father

Noma: Pity your father is gonna have to bury you.Let's meet in hell.

bam!bam!bam

Thabiso was down

Noma: Boys have this one delivered to his family, they gonna need to burry him.then put this on on the roasted and burn him to ashes.the rest of the dead bodies, feed them to the crocodiles in the lake.

With that said the queen walked to the house and went to shower.within a few minutes you could smell human flesh on fire,the smell was crazy

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love- Y'all

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 23

Ndoni was sleeping in her room,her spirit in the mystic land doing her meditation.

Suddenly she head a voice, and it sounded familiar. She concentrated and the voice got nearer and clearer.

Enhle's voice: PLEASE HELP ME! THEY KILLED ME, YOU NEED TO HELP ME.

Ndoni: Who are you talking about Enhle? Who killed you?

Enhle's voice: HELP ME NDON!! FIND THEM. Ndoni: How do I help you Enhle,who are they? Enhle's voice: FIND THEM NDON!.FIND THEM!

I was terrified, shaking and it felt like I couldn't breath.my spirit instantly crossed back to real life.

What is Enhle trying to tell me, could gogo have been right? Did uncle and Veronica mistakenly killed their own daughter? Does Enhle want me to expose them, but how? I do not have the proof. All those questions were pilling up in my head with no Anders at sight. I get out of bed and walk downstairs to get myself a glass of water, I drink my water and head back to bed.

Just as am about to get under the sheets,my phone rings.I check it and its Zwe,I answer

Ndoni: Do you have any idea what time it is?

Zweli: Am outside, please come out

Ndoni: Geez Zwe! Go home am in no mood to talk to you

Zweli: Please my love, you don't have to say a thing. Just listen

Ndoni: Give me 3 minutes.

I hung up and put on my gown and walked out.

I get outside, open the door and get into the car

Zweli: You look beautiful in your sleepwear honey(he leaned in for a kiss but I look away)

Ndoni: Cut the crap Zwe!what brings you here?

Zweli: A couple of things really

1.I am really sorry for my inexcusable behaviour at the restaurant

2.I love you and it broke my heart seeing you in tears like that.

Lastly please forgive me

Ndoni: Why Zwe? How do you marry someone else, while claiming to love me?

Zweli: I do love you Ndo, God knows I do.

Thing is right now the universe seems to be against us, but we will get over this my love.

Ndoni: You know I love you Zwe,but for new love we sure seem to be facing a lot of obstacles too soon

Zweli: I know my love,but I also know that together we can overcome all these obstacles.

Ndoni: from were am standing it looks impossible Zwe.

Zweli: You are the girl of my dreams and you have my heart, a ring on my finger won't change that.

Ndoni: I hear you and I think that maybe we should take things one at a time.

Zweli: If its crawling you want my love, that's what you'll get. As long as we together am happy.

Ndoni: Promise you will never put your hands on me like that ever again

Zweli: I swear. And I will spend the rest of my life making it up to you for that mistake.

Ndoni: How's your nose?

Zweli: I'll survive. Does this mean that am forgiven?

Ndoni: Yeah.....yeah. you forgiven

Zweli smilled and leaned in for a hug, which turned into one long passionate kiss.

Ndoni: I think I should go. I have school tomorrow.

We got out of the car and stood outside

Zweli: Good night then my love

Ndoni: You mean good morning, cause its way passed midnight.

Zweli: Whatever. (We laughed)

We said our good byes, kissed for the lady time and Zwe got into his car and drove off.

I also walked into the yard, then suddenly had this strange feeling like am being watched. I could feel strange eyes piercing on my back, I turned to look if there was someone behind me but nothing.

I walked back to the house and went straight to bed.

Zweli thinks am an idiot,well am smarter than him. When he left the house thinking that I was asleep, well I wasn't. I could see him tiptoe out of the room.

As soon as he drove off, I woke up and got into my car and followed him. I needed to be sure of my suspicions about that girl from the

funeral.

And he confirmed it as he parked right in front of her house.Bitch you messing with the wrong woman!

I thoom out my phone and called my ex-boyfriend Zack,he's always looking at making extra cash and he's into this gangster stuff

On the phone......

Talia: Zack darling... Talia here Zack: Talia! What do you want?

Talia: I need a huge favour, I will make it worth your while.

Zack: Make it 5 zeros and am in

Talia: Get on a plane to South Africa, there is a cockroache that's creeping under my sheets and I want it fumigated.

Zack: I'll be there in 24hours

Talia: Great!

They hang up the call and Talia was all smiles

Talia: I will be the only futer Mrs Nkosi and no one else!

I drive passed KFC and got some hot wings as a cover-up about my whereabouts.

I drive back home and get in,I find Zweli already in bed he turned to look at me as I got in the room

Zweli: Where are you coming from this late?

Talia:(showing the KFC bag she had in her hand) Hot wings,I was craving

I put the bag on the table and took off all my clothes, dropping them on the floor.

Well Zweli is a sucker for sex, so I might not be pregnant yet but trust me I will be.

I walked to the bed naked and I started kissing him,he responded and hurray! We had we

RED CROSS HOSPITAL

Khumalo woke up and his mind was a bit blurred, he looked around and slowly started remembering that he was shot. The machines surrounding him confirmed he was in hospital.

He tried to move but he couldn't fell anything

Khumalo: No!.....my legs.what's wrong with my legs? Nurse(he was shouting)

A nurse came in rushing

Nurse: Is everything okay Mr Khumali, are you in pain?

Khumalo: I can't feel my legs nurse, my legs ain't moving!

Nurse: Come down sir,you need to comedown or you'll hurt yourself. Khumalo:(tears in his eyes) Ooh Lord! What have I done,please don't

take my legs.

Nurse: You need to comedown sir please

Khumali: Get me a doctor, something is wrong with my legs

The nurse walked out to go get the doctor.

Somewhere on the road from Durban, Thabiso's body was being driven back home in a casket

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love- y'all

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 24

Love is such a strange thing, you keep searching and when you finally think you found it, you have to fight.

I have been following Ndoni on social media and every time I see pics of her and that boyfriend of hers,I feel this sharp stab on my heart.I have been drowning myself in my work just to avoid thinking about her.

Skhumbuzo was on nightshift today so he was just lazing around the house, doing nothing other than daydreaming about Ndo.

A knock comes at the door and he walks towards the door to open Skhu:(opening the door) Awh Manzoni,what a pleasant surprise.Please come in(He made way for his father)

They walked into the lounge and sat down

MrZ: Ndodana. Who will I have to kill to get a drink in this house

Skhu: Hai une drama taima,you just got here njena

He walked to the mini bar to fix his dad a drink

MrZ: See why you need a wife,this house needs life maan ndodana and lots of kids running around

Skhu placed a glass in front of his father and had his on hand

Skhu: Double whiskey on the rocks, and please not the wife thing again please

MrZ: Well son someone has to remind you that you are the future

king and every king needs a queen.

Skhu: But dad you're ain't going anywhere soon,meaning I still have time

MrZ: Grandchildren son, grandchildren

Skhu: Yeah.....yeah dad.I know you don't do small talk so out with it.What brings you here?

MrZ: The chief priest has requested you boys come home,He has a message from the ancestor's.

Skhu: Woah that's deep,that guy scares me.MNA you.

MrZ: And your Mother thinks we should have lunch together, she misses you boys

Skhu: We miss you guys too

MrZ: Anyway I have to dash out,I have an appointment with a representative from China about the UNyazi oil

Skhu: And here I was thinking you are here to see me

He walked his dad to the door and as he opened the door,in got Sthe

Sthe: Awu munt'omfala

MrZ: Watch it wena, I ain't that old

Sthe:(giggling) Yeah right

MrZ: I am not old,am just matured

Sthe: And that explains the white hair on your head

Sthe and Skhu laughed at their dad who was brushing his head

MrZ: I am still your king and am saying am not old(he had a smile on his face)

He walked out the door

Skhu: Safe journey my king

Sthe: Good bye grandpa

MrZ: Wena Sthe you need need help,angathi ziyakshiya aph'ekhanda.

Their father left and Sthe threw himself on the couch

Skhu: Watch it Sthe, that couch is an import.

Sthe: Not like you can't afford a new one(he took off his shoe's)

Skhe: How did I end up with such a crazy twin

Sthe: So what brings the old man here?

Skhu: The chief priest has summoned us to the kingdom, he has a message from the ancestors.

Sthe: Ohk. So when was the last time you saw your queen?

Skhu: Day after the funeral, why do you ask?

Sthe: Just wondering

Skhu: I don't even wanna know what's going on in that crazy mind of yours.but I'll check on her later before my shift

Sthe: That's great cause oi think LA boyfriend yakhe is some sort of controlfreak and might have anger issues

Skhu:(raising Hus eyebrow) What do you mean,has that stupid excuse of a man done something to her?

Sthe: Come down dude,am just saying

Skhu: For his sake he better hasn't

Sthe stood up and went to make food

Khumalo residence

Hlengiwe was in the kitchen finishing up on breakfast, he then called palesa

Hlengi: Palesa Nkosi get down here and eat or you gonna have to walk to school

Palesa walked downstairs already in her school uniform and had her backpack in hand

Palesa: No need to shout,am here now

Hlegi: And were is that hotheaded brother,he hasn't slept at home for two days now

Palesa:(seating down and dishing herself breakfast) He is probably over at his girlfriends place.

Hlengiwe also sat down and ate

Hlengi: The doctor called last night, your father is awake. I need Biso to pick you up from school and take you to the hospital, cause I'll be going straight there after work.

Palesa: I will call him

Just as they were finishing eating, a knock came at the door and Palesa went to open

Palesa:(opening the door) Can I help you

Two neatly dressed guys stood at the door

Guy1: Delivery for a Mrs Khumalo

Palesa shouted for her mom.

Palesa: Mom delivery for you.

Hlengiwe came to the front door and stood next to palesa

Hlengi: Morning gentleman

Them: Morning Mrs

The other guy alerted the other guys in the car to bring in the package. A few minutes, four guys walked to the door carrying a coffin, they

placed it on the pavement and walked back to the car.

Hlengi:(shocked) Am sorry but I think you must have the wrong house

Palrsa: Yeah they must be lost, now guys please carry this thing out of here

Guy2: Our mission here is complete. Have a lovely day Mrs Khumalo.

They turned to walk away,got into the car and drove off.

Hlengi: Call your brother Pale,tell him to get here now

Palesa took out her phone and dialed his brother.....

Then reality kicked in, Palesa dropped to the pavement and whailed her lungs out

Palesa: Thabiso No......No! Please no

The phone was ringing inside the coffin, Hlengiwe just went into denial mode, her tears just dried up and refused to shed, she slowly lifted the coffin open and Yes, there he was Thabiso, lifeless an a coffin

Palesa was now rolling on the pavement in tears, soon the yard was filled to the brim with neighbors who came to investigate the loud cries

Ndoni's House

It was noe around 5pm and I was in the house making dinner, school today was just school. Strange thou cause throughout the day my body just felt weak and sometimes I even felt like I was suffocating. More like someone was grabbing me by my neck.

Anyway I finish up with dinner and I go upstairs to shower,I finish up and wear my black tracksuits and my black vans.As I was finishing UPI get a text from Zwe,saying he wants to meet at the park now,I reply and tell him am on my way.

I grab my phone and head out,I stop by grand door and tell her where am going

Ndoni: Be back soon gogo,am just meeting Zwe by the park

Gogo responded from inside

Gogo:Kutheni angezi apha,lomfana wakho wesiyoyoyo.its late for a girl to be on the streets

Ndoni: Ooh gogo bethuna! I'll be back just now

I run down the stairs avoiding gogo's response cause I know she will lay it out.

In a few minutes I was at the park,I went to sit at my usual spot.Skhu calls and I smile as I pick up

Ndoni: He I stranger

Skhu: Am on my way to your house, where are you?

Ndoni: I am by the park down the road, meeting Zwe.

Skhu: Ok then.am going to work I'll come check on you before you sleep

Ndoni: I would love to see you again, you have been scarce.

We hung up, then I placed my phone next to me on the bench.

I felt this cold air pass by and the trees started moving. The was a car, pulling up behind me, Zwe must be here.

Footsteps got closer and I smiled, as I turned to look at my man, I meet with these sscary eyes peeking from a balaclava, he has a gun pointed at me.I just froze.

He came towards me,he grabbed me and placed a cloth on my mouth,it was wet and the substance was just too strong for my nose,l could fell my body give up.

Lights out!

I was almost near Ndoni's house when I called her, just as I drove towards the pack, the was this black range rover leaving the pack and the speed it was driving at was suspicious.

I drove to the park and got out the car,I looked around the park and something caught my eye.

I walked towards the bench by the lake and there it was, Ndoni's phone!

Why would ndoni leave his phone, then it hit me! The range rover. Shit! I take out my phone and call Sthe.....he picks up on the second ring

Sthe: Tsr Skhu

Skhu: Meet me by the house, I think Someone kidnapped Ndo

Sthe: Right on it.

I hang up and call the hospital, asking for someone to take my shift Skhu: Whoever you are, you better not lay your filthy hands on her, cause am coming for you

I get into my car and speed off,I take out my phone and activate Ndoni's tracer on my phone

Its a good thing I used Zweli's phone to SMS that bitch, and the bitch fell right into my trap. I delete the message and place his phone on the table.

I am Talia a Lady who would do anything to keep her man

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-yall

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 25

NDONI'S HOUSE

Gogo, Sipho and Veronica were all seated on the dinning table eating dinner.

Gogo: I wonder what's keeping Ndo so late

Sipho: Kodwa ma,why do you allow that girl to come and go as she pleases? She is a girl and should stay home

Gogo: Siza nkosi,naku ngilingwa! You mean stay at home and be your maid.Clean and cook for you,Soze shame!

Sipho: Am not saying that,I just mean you giving her too much freedom

Gogo: In that case mntanami,I think I have been too lenient on you too.A grown ass man who sits in the house all day,plotting evil

Sipho: Meaning what ma?

Gogo: Get a job Sipho

Sipho: Wow ma! Just wow!

Gogo took out her phone and called Zweli....he picked up on the 3rd ring

Zweli: Hello ma

Gogo: Bring back my daughter wena, its late. Zweli: Am not following ma, which daughter?

Gogo: Sukungihlanyisa mfana please,just bring her back!

Gogo hang up the phone and just sat there

Vero: Come down ma,am sure he'll be here soon. All this anger is not good for your blood pressure.

Gogo: Relax makoti,I won't drink anypills in this house

Vero: What pills now(she didn't wanna show it but what gogo said,hit home hard)

Gogo: Don't mind me,its just old age talking

NKOSI KINGDOM!!!

What did gogo mean by I should bring her daughter back? That was Zweli thinking.

Zweli and Talia were in their bedroom, Talia's feet on Zweli's lap

cause Zweli was massaging Talia's feet.

Zweli: I need to go somewhere, I'll be back now

Talia: Where cause its late now?

Zweli:(taking his car keys) I just need to see a friend fast She heard the phone call and she was smiling silently

Talia: Ok bring me spur ribs when you ge t back

Zweli: (already at the door) I will,now sleep

Zweli walked into the garage, got into his car and drove off.

In a few minutes he packed outside Ndoni's home and got it,took a deep breath and knocked.......Sipho came to get the door

Sipho: Ooh its you,come in

Zweli: Thank you

They both walked in, Zwe behind Sipho and DAT in the lounge were they were now watching TV.

Gogo; Wangena wedwa nje,where is Ndo?

Zweli: Ma I haven't seen her all day today.

Gogo: Suku ganga wena, Ndoni left here saying she was meeting you at the park.

A loud laugh escaped Veronica's mouth and all eyes turned to look at her

Vero: I never though I'd see this day, our precious miss perfection turning into a whore(she clapped once)

Gogo: Ngzok'valela lembobo yakho ngenkulu impama,RHA!

Zweli:(standing up) Thank you for letting me know, I'll see if I can't find her at the park.

Gogo: Please find her my Prince

Zweli walked out,got into his car and dialed Ndoni.....someone picked up on the 3rd ring

Skhu: Ndoni's phone hello

Zweli:I should have known it was you

Zweli hang up and threw the phone on the seat

Zweli: Bloody bitch,this girl has been two timing me!nx.

He started his engine and drove off.

SKHUMBUZO'S HOUSE

The twins and the guys were gathered at the house, already armed with each six with Ak47 guns at hand, Sthe had two.

Skhu was to angry to speak, so Sthe was explaining the situation as

his brother told him

Sthe: Listen up guys, this is a deadly mission and someone very dear to my brothers life is involved. Shoot to kill, but caution not to hurt her.got it?

Them: Clear

Skhu was already at the door, also with two guns at hand

Sthe: Take the two range rovers and follow behind us we tracking the

location

The cars drove off and blood was sure to spill

SOMEWHERE OUTSIDE TOWN

They always say before you die, your whole life flashes right in front of your eyes.

Well this was it for me.

I could fell this cold substance being pored on my body, I opened my eyes but my head was so heavy, I tried to look around but all I could see was men walking outside carrying guns.

I was in an old abandoned house,I could tell by the state of the house and the broken windows.I was taped to a chair,by hands tied in the front and my legs tied too,my mouth was also taped,in front of me was a old table,a gun and a white guy seated in front of me.he had a knife at hand and this scary smile on his face.

He jumped off the table and came to me playing with his knife,he ran his knife on my face,down to my kneck all the way till he reached my legs,he cut the tape and set my legs lose.He came up and roughly removed the tape on my mouth,tears rolled down my cheeks

Ndoni: Please do not hurt me,I beg you please!

Zack: Shut up bitch!

Ndoni: (shouting) Help please, somebody please help me

Zack: I said shut up bitch,he picked up his gun from the table and hit me on the head with the back of the gun.

I must have passed out cause when I finally woke up I was tied on the table and I was naked,I could taste my own blood which was running down my forehead.

Zack: Now we gonna have some fun before I send you to meet your maker

Ndoni: Please I beg you,please!

I was crying hysterically and that didn't seem to bother him.he slapped me so hard that I bit my lower lip and it cracked.

The taste of my own blood mixed with tears,he then ripped off my underwear with his knife. Then I come face to face with reality, I was being raped!

He was now in his boxers, he tried inserting his finger in my cookie I began kicking and screaming for help,but being tied down made it impossible to escape. He came on top of me and tried to kiss me,I bit his lip and he punched my left eye so hard. i just froze.

He was kissing me all over, the smell of his sweat and heavy breaths, I was helpless and in pain.

Zack: Am gonna have my way with you and when am done am gonna call all 6 guards outside to have their way with you too then am killing you!

There were gunshots outside,he stopped his evil deeds and listened,he was still on top of me.

There was a shadow but I couldn't see clearly cause my left eye was swallowen I think,I couldn't open it.

Bang!

A bullet fired straight through his head, his blood splashed all over my face. He fell right on top of me.

The shadow walked closer and it was Skhu or was it Sthe,he pushed the dead body off me using his foot

Skhu: Its OK sweetheart am here now

Then Lights out for me

Skhumbuzo untied Ndoni went then took off his shirt and dressed Ndoni. He carried her to the car and carefully placed her in the backseat. He went back to the other's. One of Zack's guards was still alive, the had him.

Skhu walked to him mad as a boiling kettle about to spill.he was down cause he was shot, Skhu placed his foot on his head squashing him against the ground. He was dreaming.

Skhu: Who hired you?

Guard: A Miss Talia sir,I don't really know her

Skhu removed his foot and walked inside the house and took Zack's phone out if his dead body,he scrolled and found a number .He sent an SMS

Meet me at this location tomorrow night,we need to discuss how you want her dead!

He walked back to the car and got in. Sthe fired a shot into the

remaining guards skull

Sthe: Say hi to the devil for me,he spit on his face and walked into the car to join his brother. Skhu had tears in his eyes from the sight of seeing the lady he loves in that state.

Sthe: How is she?

Skhu: She's unconscious, but they roughed her up bady

Sthe: Am sorry my man

Skhu: He was gonna rape her ntwana,he was on top if her.if I had gotten in there a minute later that bloody animal was gonna rape her.

A tear escaped Skhumbuzo's eye

Sthe: Plan of action?

Skhu: I sent the bitch behind this an SMS using her puppets phone.she is meeting us here tomorrow night. I am gonna wipe out her entire generation!

Sthe: I'll handle that mission, you focus on getting her better.

Skhu was in the backseat with Ndoni's head on his lap, Sthembiso was in the drivers seat

Sthe: Hospital or your house Skhu: Home,I'll take care of her

The cars drove off

Talia was in bed when her phone beeped,it was an SMS from Zack. She smiled

Talia: I am so gonna enjoy watching you take your last breath bitch!

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love- y'all

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 26

SKHUMBUZO'S HOUSE

Skhumbuzo was in his kitchen, wearing only his adidas shorts and slippers. He had an apron on and making breakfast. The door swang open and Sthe walked in.

Sthe: Honey am home and I could smell the sausages all the way down the drive way.

He walks to the kitchen and tries taking a sausage from the plate, but

Skhu slapped his hand

Skhu: Stop it Sthe! This is Nana's breakfast.

Sthe: (raising his hands in surrender) Ok dude keep your pants on. How is she anyway?

Skhu:(taking a deep breath) Her forehead needed a few stitches and I managed to calm the swelling around his left eye,but its still bruised. It kills me seeing her like that ntwana(tears building up in his eyes)

Sthe placed his hand on his brothers shoulder

Sthe: Am sorry man

Skhu: Yeah...it's cool.I need to take this breakfast upstairs. But Nana is gonna need something's to wear,do you mind doing some basic shopping for me.

Sthe: Sure,no problem

Skhumbuzo placed the breakfast on a tray and walked to the lift

Skhu: My black card is on the coffee table in the lounge

Sthe: Now you talking. I have been tying to take your black card on a shopping spree.

Skhu: Sthe do not break my bank balance, just get Nana some comfortable clothes and shoes

Sthe: Yeah grandpa!

Skhu disappeared in the lift to his bedroom. Leaving Sthe dishing up some breakfast.

Ooh and yes Skhu has a lift to his room, for lazy days when he doesn't feel like using the stairs.

I woke up in this heavenly beautiful room, Snow white with a touch of grey and red.

I tried waking up but my head hurt like hell, I placed my hand on my forehead and I had a bandage.

Ndoni: Where am I and how did I get here? What happened to me Just st then the wall slides open and Skhu walk's in.He had this cute smile on his face,but his eyes were sad.I wonder why.

Skhu:(placing the tray on the bed) And breakfast is served

Ndoni: What's going on, how did I get here?

Skhu: You don't remember?

Ndoni: On. I just have this pounding headache

Skhu: You just have a minor concussion, nothing serious

Ndoni: Why are you sad?

Skhu: Aaah nothing, now eat up and I'll help you to the shower

Ndoni: Am not hungry

Skhu: Come in Nana, you have to eat so you can take your meds. have some fruit salad then, two spoons and I'll let you be

Ndoni:(shaking her head in disagreement) Mmh

Skhu took a spoon off the tray and offered to feed her

Skhu: Now open up and eat(he was playing with the spoon full off fruit salad, making car sounds. Ndoni was giggling and she was feed she finished her salad and Skhu handed her some pills and water, strait after drinking she noticed the bruises on her wrists. She remembered what happened to her and tears rolled down her cheeks.

Skhumbuzo moved closer and pulled her in for a hug

Skhu: Its ok Nana,am here now and I promise that no one will ever hurt you again.

Ndoni was now crying hysterically, she even had hiccups. She cried for about and hour, Skhu managed to calm her down. He helped her to the bathroom and left her to some privacy

NDONI'S HOUSE

I didn't sleep last night tossing and turning, where could she be and is she ok? That useless boyfriend left here saying he was going to look for her, but he never came back. Now I have no choice but to call her mother, she might help me find her.

Gogo took out her phone and dials Queen Noma......she picks up on the fourth ring.

Noma: Ma Sangweni,is everything the matter?

Gogo: Morning my queen,ash the thing is Ndoni didn't come home last night and am worried

Noma: (walking around the lounge) What do you mean she didn't sleep home?

Gogo: The thing is my queen, Ndoni has been seeing this boy from the Nkosi Kingdom. So yesterday after making dinner, she said she was meeting him at the park down the road.

Noma: Did you try calling the boy?

Gogo: I did my queen, yesterday but he denied any knowledge of her whereabouts. He promised he will look for her, but am startled cause he hasn't called yet and Ndoni hasn't returned

Noma: Stupid boy,fuze uyise! Relax ma I'll make a few calls and see if we can find her.

Gogo: Thank you my queen

Gogo hang up and sat on the chair and closed her eyes to pray for Ndoni's safe return

RED cross HOSPITAL

Hlengiwe walked into the hospital with a broken heart, she had been crying since she saw her son cold in that coffin. She walked into the ladies room and calms herself down, she washes her face and took a few deep breaths. She finally walks out and into her husbands room.

As she opened the door,her husband looked at her and she faked a smile.

Khumalo: Ooh its you

Hlengi: Its me my husband. How are you feeling?

Khumalo: Well am good, the pain comes and goes but what frustrates me the most is that I haven't had feeling in my legs.

Hlengi coughed and looked away to wipe her tears off.

Hlengi: The thing is Khumalo, the doctor said that the bullets damaged your spine.

Khumalo: Meaning?

Hlengi: Am afraid you won't be able to walk again my husband, am sorry

Khumalo went silent,he was shocked mad and in disbelief.

Khumalo: The bustards had me,they managed to take my legs(a tear escaped his eye) But worry not my wife,my son will fight for me.if they think I'll play dead they have another thing coming!

Hlengiwe burst into tears at the mention of her son's name.

Hlengi: He is gone Khumalo,our son! They killed him and had him delivered to the house in a coffin

Khumalo: No....my only son,it can't be! Thabiso can't die,NO!I will avenge your death my son

Hleni: No Khumali,No.you won't kill anyone. What you are going to do is you are going to humble your self and swallow your ego and pride,then you are going to apologize to whomever you wronged.

I am tired of all the threats and living in fear,it's enough Khumalo!

Hlengiwe was in tears and mad

Hlengi: This is the last child am burying, either you fix this or I walk.

Hlengiwe stormed out of the room and left her husband with something to think about

NGWENYAMA KINGDOM

Noma was pacing up and down in her lounge

Noma: That stupid boy better not have caused my daughter any trouble, cause if he did,God knows am gonna cut off his balls and feed them to his useless father for giving birth to such a stupid son

Sorry for the crop top my royal family. I have just gave birth to twins yesterday night, a boy and girl I am tired but I will post tomorrow Like & comment

@Admin® #Love- y'all [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 28 A long awaited insert,am sorry my royal family

NDONI'S HOUSE

I was in my room sleeping when there was suddenly this cold breeze of cold air, my curtains were blowing uncontrollable.

She is here, I can feel it. I quickly got out off bed and kneeled on the floor faced down.

Ndoni: The mystic princess of fire, speak am listening

Voice: Rise my Queen,am the one who should be bowing to you.

Ndoni: I am just a nobody, broken and lost

Voice: You may be broken for now,but this is the last time. You shall never bow before anyone in your life now rise!

I got up and sat on my bed

Voice: Your cries have disturbed mystic land. The water has dried up and the grass is dying. The animals are thirsty.

Mystic land calls for their Queen. I am here to get you

Ndoni: Am not sure I will be able to do this,am too broken

Voice: Its time my queen. Put on your mystic bracelet and you will find a dress on the bed next to you. wear those and meet me at the lake in less than 30 minutes

I could feel the cold breeze disappear and my curtains stopped moving. I grabbed my mystic bracelet from under my pillow and put it on, there was a long gold dress on my bed so I changed and wore it, then I put on my white all star boots and headed out and walked to the park

I got to the park and went to stand by the lake, awaiting further instructions, then the breeze came but this time I did not bow.

Voice: Behind you on that bench is your scepter. Take off your shoes, take it then walk into the water

Ndoni: My shoes!(shocked) but its cold and am not used to walking barefoot

Voice: Now my Queen, time is not on our side.

I took off my shoes and carefully placed them on the bench, then I took the sceptre.

It was a gold small horn.

The I walked into the water.But as soon as my foot stepped into the water,tears rolled down my cheecks. I was scared and the water was freezing cold.

Ndoni: I can't do this,please let me go home

Voice: The road to supremacy is hard my Queen, you did not chose this road but nature chose it for you. You can do it,its your destiny

I took a deep breath, swallowed hard and started walking into the water.

The coldness and pain seemed to disappear with each step I took into the water,my body was now lighter and in peace.

I was now in the middle of the lake the water was now above my waist. I stopped

Voice: Do you remember everything I taught you over the past week?

Ndoni: (Nod's in agreement)

Voice: Now is the time. The final stage of your journey starts now

Ndoni: Won't gran be worried if she doesn't find me

Voice: Gogo will be fine. The next time you step back here, you Will be ready to face your destiny and all your questions will be answered

I took a deep breath and connected my soul to the water, recalled all that I was taught.

I lifted my scepter to the air and uttered this words:

CALM AS WATER, FIERCE AS A LION, QUICK AS AN EAGLE

WATER, FIRE AND LIGHTNING

RISE AT THE SOUND OF MY VOICE!

MAKE WAY FOR YOUR QUEEN!

There was silence for a while, then my bracelet lit up, the sky turned black and thunder roard hard. lightning strike right in the water in front of me then the water plot open, making was before me.

I lowered my sceptre and began walking towards the far end of the

water.

Voice: It has began. Supremacy at its best.It started raining heavily as I disappear into the water,the thunder rumbles became louder

KHUMALO RESIDENCE

The mood in the Khumalo residence was a somber one, as the Khumalo's where gathered at The Lutheran church just down the road to say good bye to their only son.

Hlengiwe was hysterical and couldn't say a thing while khumalo was holding tears throughout the entire service.

The Reverend father called a member of the family to say their farewells.

Palesa stood up and walked to the front, she stopped half way and touched her brothers coffin and tears escaped her eyes she pulled herself together and walked to the front and spoke:

I guess heaven couldn't wait for you, for you are gone too soon.

My friend, brother and Superman.

Am not sure how I will survive this ruthless world without you

You always had my back, even when I was wrong you never judged me.

You were not perfect, yes you had your flaws but I love you regardless.

Find peace wherever you are my superman

Lala Khumalo,usibulisele komkhulu

Tears failed her and she began crying, she was taken back to her seat and a prayer followed, then the casket was carried out to the cemetery.

Thabiso's coffin was lowered to the ground and after all was done Khumalo asked to be left alone to talk to his son

Khumalo: I failed you

my son

Both as a father and a role model. Sending you to fight my battles when all you needed was to be protected.

You died fighting for me and it kills me that today you lay here and not me.

But my son it might not be today nor tomorrow, but your death won't be in vain, I shall avenge you

Lala ngokuthula mntanami

Usikhumbule la uyakhona

NGWENYAMA KINGDOM!!!

Noma was sitting on the bed polishing her guns while Langa was on a conference call with the Russians in his study.

Noma: I need to pay that spineless shegoat called Zwelibanzi a visit and teach him how to treat a woman, cause clearly that good for nothing mother of his failed dismally in that department. Nx

Such an inferior little kingdom and he thinks he can play on my daughters heart.

Its clear he is inviting old church ladies to visit the palace,bazocula amagugu badle namakhekhe.

Langa walked into the room and jumped on the bed snapping noma out of her thoughts

Langa: Why are you polishing them

Noma: A lady always keeps shiny accessories (she winked)

Langa: ok

Noma: How's the deal with the Russians coming along

Langa: Its good, should be settled by next week

Noma: ok

Langa: After that conference call, Zano called.

Noma: What now! Is his power hungry wife hosting a tea part

They laughed

Langa: Ugangile shame,But no.

Apparently Prince Zwelibanzi is getting married next weekend and we are invited

Noma:(raised eyebrow) Married! To who?

Langa: Some princess from the Buthelezi clan

Noma:Yoh.....I pity the poor princess, marrying such a spineless boy

Langa: I was thinking we could fly down tomorrow just to get to know

the place and move around and maybe some networking

Noma: You read my mind, let's do it

He kissed his wife and helped her polish the guns

UNYAZI KINGDOM

It was raining really hard and the thunder was rumbling hard.

BabZondo the chief priest of the unyazi kingdom was in his room looking out the window, chanting ancestral praises.

It has began, the Queen has stepped foot on the mystical land. The most supreme and mighty queen

Ndlovukazi yonyazi Mkhululi wesizwe so baba Wena othobelwa wunyazi emazulwini Izwi lamanzi We await your return

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 27

NKOSI KINGDOM ZWELIBANZI NKOSI

Zweli was in his room,head faced down on the be,while Talia was in the shower.

"God knows I love ndoni,she has my heart. Why can't she just understand that Talia is carrying my firstborn child, I can't abandon my child that's why I have to marry her. Zevile is my guaranteed insurance to the thrown, I can't afford to be disowned. My heart belongs to Ndoni, it always has from the first day I laid my eyes on her. Why did she have to go running to that self-centered arrogant doctor at the first sign of trouble. I am so mad right now

Talia walked into the room from the shower, snapping Zweli out of his thoughts.

Talia walked to the closet to get dressed.

Zweli: Are you going somewhere, cause its late now?

Talia: Am just going to spur for some ribs, you know the drill.cravings Zweli: You pregnant Lia and I don't want you gallivanting on the streets at night

Talia: Relax honey,am not going to exile its just spur.I'll be right back Zweli: I can quickly drive and get you the ribs

Talia: Geez Zweli I also need some fresh air. I have been cooped up in this house for too long.

Talia finished dressing up and grabbed her handbag,phone and rushed out avoiding Zweli nagging.

She grabbed the car keys in the key hanged by the door and drove off to where Zack said he was

SKHUMBUZO'S HOUSE

Ndoni has been sleeping since after she showered and Sthe obviously is having a fun time with the black card cause he wasn't back yet and it was now after midday. As Skhu was about to call him,he heard a car pull up in the drive way and it was Sthe alright.

Skhu placed his phone on the coffee table and watched the door. Sthe walks in carrying so much shopping bags

Skhu:8shaking his head) Geez dude! Did you have to buy the entire store

Sthe walked in and placed the shopping bags on the table.

Sthe: A lady can never have too many clothes, nor sneakers. So I got everything from Gucci tracksuits to Jordan sneakers. Where is the lady if the moment by the way?

Skhu: Upstairs sleeping. I had to give her something to sleep cause she remembered everything and she was heart broken.

Sthe: Eish! I can't even imagine what she's going through man. So how long are planing on keeping her here cause we have to leave for the village tomorrow?

Skhu: Am taking her back home as soon as she wakes up,her gran must be worried sick.

Sthe: Will she be safe there?

Skhu: I'll organise my guys to keep an eye on her and she still has her tracer on.that's something

Sthe: About Talia, what do you want done?

Skhu: Anything, just don't kill her we are not petty criminals who kill woman

Sthe: An eye for an eye

Skhu: Yeah! Deal her the same cards she dealt Ndoni

Sthe: Easy

Sthe stood up and went out to his car and drove off to the mission.

He called someone just before he started the engine......

Sthe: My main man,I need a favour

Unknown: I owe you my life,just name it

Sthe: I need 12 ruthless sexually driven man,I have a bitch who needs

to be screwed!

Unknown: Location?

Sthe: Sending it to you as we speak

Unknown: Consider it done

Sthe:Nja yam,yizo!

Sthe hangup and drove off

NDONU'S HOUSE

Gogo has been praying ever since Ndo disappeared. Sipho and his wife walked downstairs and went to sit with gogo on the couch.

Vero: Kodwa ma,we can't be starving ourselve just because ndoni decided to do a runner.

Gogo: Shame the devil mntanami and go back to the hell hole you came from,am sure you're missed

Sipho: Why do you hate my wife so much ma?

Gogo: Ngzothi ngimthandelani Sipho is she money maybe? RHA!

Veto: I told you you mother hates me,I think we should use the money we got from Enhle's life cover to get a house.I can't take this anymore! Gogo: While your at that,get yourself some manners and a new heart and maybe a new daughter. One you can kill and get some more life cover money!

Sipho: That's enough! Veronica is my wife ma and you know how she feels abiuth Enhle's passing so please have some sympathy

A car pulled up outside and after a few minutes there was a knock.

Veronica stood up to go get the door and as she opened she was meet with Ndoni whose face was purple blue

Vero: Come in

Ndoni walked in she was holding onto Skhu's waist as she was feeling dizzy.

As soon as gogo saw her she rushed to her and Ndoni went to her and they hugged her for dear life

Gogo: Umkhulu simakade, wena sonini nanini (tears rolled down both their cheeks)

Vero: Am off to bed since am not needed here

Vero went upstairs followed by her husband

Gogo: Come sit my princess, who did this to you

Ndoni: Am really tired Gigo,can I go lay down I Will tell you everything tomorrow please

Gogo: Oooh mntanami,what have they done to you kodwa Skhu:I'll take her to bed mama then I'll explain everything

Gogo: No problem my child

Skhu: Will you be able to walk upstairs or should I carry you?

Ndoni: I'll walk its fine

Gogo: Kakade you won't, khawupepe uyeke inkani Ndoni man

Skhu carried her upstairs to her room and tuck her in,gave her a kiss

on the forehead and walked downstairs

Skhumbuzo explained everything to gogo after that he left.

Gogo called the Queen and told her Ndoni was back. She also told the Queen about Ndoni's state and everything Skhumbuzo told her

SOMEWHERE OUTSIDE TOWN

Sthe got on location and the guys he asked for also arrived, he briefed them and they all waited for the arrival of their prize.

In less than minutes Talia got here, she was a bit scared as it was dark and the place was isolated, 30

so she started calling for Zack

Talia: Zack(shouting) where are you? Am here

Sthe: Come.on in my lady, you are just in time for the party.

Sthe was sitting on the table, right in the middle of the room. Talia walked in and walked to the table, only to be surprised by the person sitting there

Talia: Who are you and what have you done to Zack?

Sthe: Either that spineless boy of your is too good in bed or you're just a sucker for his dick. Either way, today is your lucky day and its free(he chucked)

Talia:(scared) What are you talking about,am leaving

Talia turned to walk to the door but Sthe pulled her hand and as she turned back, she was met wieth one of the hottest slaps in the history of slap. She trembled and fell to the floor and started crying holding her cheek.

Talia:_Please don't hurt me,please I beg you

Sthe: That was from Ndoni,she says: HI.

Boys come on out.

At that command 12guys come out from another room and joined the party. They had Talia circled and she was on the floor begging for her life

Sthe: I wish I could stay for the party, unfortunately my bed is

calling.So boys have fun

Sthe walked out and the men started ripping Talia's clothes apart and she was creaming for mercy as they had their way with her one after the other.

Her screams fell on deaf ears as they brutally and heartlessly raped her

They would kick, punch along the way and slap her and by the time she was to the th guy, 5her body couldn't take it anymore, she passed out. They emptied a bucket of water on her and continued their fun

Sthe: That should teach you to respect other woman. NX! He started his engine and drove off

Like & comment @Admin #Love-yall [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 29 Just to apologise for neglecting you guys

NKOSI KINGDOM

It was way passed midnight and Zweli was worried sick about Talia, who wasn't back from nursing her cravings.

He dials Talia's and it rings straight to voicemail: voicemail message: Talia where the hell are you,get back home am worried: End of message

Zweli decided to go look for Talia,he took his keys and walked to the garage and drove off.in less than 30minutes he was at spur and no sign of Talia.

So he decided to go check if Ndoni was back home. He got there and paked at the gate and called Ndoni.....rang unanswered Zweli decided to go knock at the door.

Luckily for him gogo had just finished with her midnight prayer and she was getting water from the kitchen, when a knock came at the door, she placed her glass full of water on the kitchen counter and walked to the front door and switched on the lights

Gogo: Who's there?

Zweli: Its me ma Prince Zweli

Gogo opened the door letting Zweli in,he went to sit while gogo just stood there arms folded looking at Zweli

Zweli: Am sorry to disturb ma,kodwa am trying to find Ndo

Gogo: Uthi awuthakathi njena we mfana!

I should be asking you if you have managed to locate my princess cause last time you were here, you left to go look for her.

Zweli: Am sorry ma,I was angry because I thought she was cheating on me

Gogo: Oooh is it so, so now what do you think?

Zweli: I was hoping we could talk so I can hear her side of the story

Gogo: Sukuma kwi couch yam and let me tell you my side of the story. Zweli stood up confused at why was he asked to stand up instead of being directed to Ndoni's room

Gogo: You see that door over there(pointing at the door) your story is on the other side. This is my house,Ndoni is a commoner so you take you prince's ass out of my house and go throw a party at that fancy palace of your,see if it makes you any much of a man

Zweli: Am really sorry ma,I really wanted to find Ndo

Gogo: Am glad you didn't, manje awungiphumele please

The rain was now pouring cats and dogs, Zweli run to his car and drove home.

SOMEWHERE DOWNTOWN

after the guys were done brutally violating Talia, her lifeless body was laying lifeless on the floor. Her face purple and blue from all the beating she took.

They loaded her in the car and drove her to hospital, on arrival they made sure no one sees them.

They dropped her on the driveway pavement and drove off.

Sthe's instructions: Have as much fun as you like, just don't kill her.

A by passer to the hospital saw Talia's lifeless body and alerted the hospital staff.

She was rushed to ER and attended to.

After a while the doctor came out of the ER and asked for the nurse

Doctor: Who bought this woman in?

Nurse: We do not know doc, she was found in the driveway

Doctor: Any personal belongings?

Nurse: Yes doc,we found a bag next to her

Doctor: Go through it and find anything so we can contact her family

Nurse: Ok doc

The nurse searched in Talia's bag and found her cell phone, went through the contacts and found a number saved as husband.

The nurse used the cellphone and called.....it was picked up on the 3rd ring

Zweli: Talia! Where the hell are you,its almost morning. Come back home

Nurse: Sorry sir but thus is nurse Zodwa from net care hospital.you need to get here cause your wife is in hospital

Zweli: What! How is she?

Nurse: Just get here sir, the doctor shall explain everything

Zweli: Am there now

Zweli was just changing from his wet clothes, he put on dry ones and rushed off again.

Sorry its a mini,I'll continue tomorrow

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 30

NET CARE HOSPITAL

Zweli storms into the hospital doors like he was being chased by ghosts, he walked to the reception to get info on where he can find Talia

Receptionist: Morning sir,kindly give me the patients name and the time she was admitted so I can check for you

Zweli: I just told you I am here to see Talia, how the hell am I supposed to know when she was admitted!

Receptionist: I can't help you if you don't have all the info,am not psychic you know

Zweli: Do you know who I am,mmmh do you?

The receptionist just stood there rolling her eyes then went back to pressing her computer. The nurse that called Zweli approached as

the argument got louder

NurseZ: What's going on here? Can I help you sir

Zweli: Finally someone with sense.Listern my sister my name is Zwelibanzi Nkosi,prince of this kingdom.

I got a call from this very hospital informing me about my wife who is admitted here. Now I get here and your useless receptionist is asking me 21 questions

NurseZ: Am so sorry sir,am the one who called you.please take a seat while I go get you the doctor

Zweli went to sit and buried his head and his right foot tapping on the floor. A few minutes later the nurse came back followed by the doctor

NurseZ: Doc this is Mr Nkosi, the husband of the lady we found

Doc:(extending his hand for a hand shake) Nice to meet you sir

Zweli:(shaking hands with the doc) His is she doc? And the baby,did it survive?

NurseZ: Please excuse me,I need to go

The nurse left and the doc continued with Zweli

Doc: Am sorry sir, but the lady was found alone there was no baby

Zweli: She is pregnant doctor

Doc: Ooh! That's strange cause I didn't pick that up and she shows no signs of a miscarriage. We will do an ultrasound as soon as she is awake to check on the baby then.

Zweli: Thanks doc, how bad is she?

Doc: We did a few tests to check on internal injuries,we will know for sure as soon as the lab sends back the results.

As for the external side, who ever did this did quite a number on her.

Zweli: What happened to her doc, was she run over?

Doc: No sir,it appears she was sexually violated and beaten up.

She was gang raped, judging by the extent of the injuries

Zweli: Raped! No it can't be, who is so heartless?

Doc: Am sorry sir

Zweli: Can I see her please

Doc: Of course follow me,she is sedated thou her body needs the

restThe doctor lead Zweli to Talia's room and left them

Zweli walked closer to the bed and held Talia's hand,a tear escaped his eye

Zweli: I am so sorry Lia, I should have been there to protect you.

But I promise I will find the animals who did this and make them pay. For now you have to be strong, if not for me the for our sin. I know

you can you are one of the strongest people I know

Talia slowly flicked her eyes open and tears rolled down her cheeks

Zweli: He I...ssh, am here now your safe

Talia: She did this

Zweli: Who? Who did this Lia

Talia: Your precious Ndoni and her boyfriend

Zweli: Ndoni! Are you sure?

Talia: I saw them Zweli,I saw them

Talia's tears were now flooding like the river Jordan

Zweli: Its ok,I believe you.Now get some rest I will come back later.

Zweli kissed her forehead and walked out.he was clenching his jaw

and fist in anger. He walked to his car, got in and just sat there

Zweli: Looks really can be deceiving!

How could Ndoni be so heartless towards another woman. Yes I admit I hurt her with akk this Talia's sudden news,but if she wanted to hurt someone she should have gone for me.As for that stupit doctor boyfriend of hers,am gonna make him pay!

He started his car and drove off

SOMEWHERE UPTOWN AT THE AIRPORT

The Ngwenyama King ang queen have just stepped foot on the Nkosi kingdom.

The power couple itself, looking expensive hot as always. They were in company of the most trusted guards and Mkhuseli of cause.

They got into their cars and drove straight to the Nkosi palace

NKOSI KINGDOM

The maids have been running up and down like headless chickens and the dragon queen was being her usual self barking orders at everyone.

Queen: Do I need to do everything around here myself! Come on people get me fresh flowers, shine the vases and fill up the air fresheners. Someone please set the table, our guests will be here any minute now.

The king walked in and kissed her wife

King: Comedown my queen,this people are our friends no need to stress too much

Queen: Your friends yes,me I don't think so. Those people are filthy rich and rich people are arrogant

King: They not, trust me

Queen:(shouting) Nolitha! Zweli! Get down here this instant.

Nolitha walked downstairs wearing her off the shoulder, white maxi dress and gold gladiators

Noli: You really need to cool the shouting my queen, its gonna give you heartburn not to mention wrinkles

Queen: Sit down and behave and where is your brother anyway?

Noli: Either out jogging or out nursing their pregnancy cravings with his doll face

Queen: Good! The presence of that foreign girl makes this palace look like a circus

There was a sound of cars pulling up outside, the Queen took a deep breath and went to get the door.

Greetings were exchanged and they all went to sitdown and eat, charting here and there

Noma: Congratulations on finding the perfect daughter in law

Queen: Thank you,Zevile is every mother In-laws dream.well mannered and she is royalty, unlike that gold digging commoners

Noma: Woah who's the gold digger?

Queen: Nolitha's friend.she somehow has his claws into my son

Noma: I see

Noli: Ndoni is not a gold digger, in fact Zweli is the lucky one to have her.Can I be excused please,I need to go check on my friend.

Nkosi: Ok my princess, just don't be too long

Noli: I won't father, thank you

Nolitha went upstairs and grabbed her school bag and headed out

Langa: Fierce girl, speaks her mind Oueen: She takes after her mother

Noma: I doubt it Queen: Meaning??

The Queen was getting annoyed at noma's remarks and she was now angry

Noma: Just speaking my mind.anyway I think its time we take our leave now dearest friend, and once again thank for having us

Nkosi: The pleasure is ours

Langa: We should do a round of golf soon my friend, I'll be in touch

Nkosi: looking forward to beating you

They were laughing as they walked to the door and the women where

just faking smiles

As they got to the door,Mkhuseli stood up and walked towards the Queen and without any warning, he just scratched the queens leg very hard,there was blood and the Queen was crying in pain

Queen: Aaaahhhh! Bloody animal is trying to kill me

Mkhuseli just walked out and went to stand by the cars outside.

Noma:(hiding her excitement) I am so sorry for that,Mkhuseli is never aggressive unless he senses evil

Queen: Are you insulting me Nomasonto, in my own palace?

Langa: My friend, please take your queen to the doctor and send me the bill. Once again we truly apologise for Mkhuseki's behaviour.

Noma took his husband's hand and they cat walked to the cars giggling silently

Noma opened the door and Mkhuseli jumped in,Noma brushed his rough head

Noma: Good job boy, that queen deserved it

The cars drove off to the hotel. Noma called Zweli

Zweli: Hello

Noma: Queen Nomasonto,I need to see you.Tonight at my hotel room

at Green gardens,8:30 sharp don't be late

Zweli: Ok my queen I will be there

They hung up and continued doing their stuff

NDONI'S HOUSE

Gogo was up and baking chocolate muffins for Ndoni, then there was a knock at the door and gogo instructed them to come in.Nolitha came in and went to the kitchen

Gogo: Ooh its you my child.good morning

Nolitha: Good morning gogo. How are you todayMiss muffins,I bought her some notes from school

Gogo: By the grace of God we are good my child

Noli: Where is miss muffins, I bought her some notes from school

Gogo: Up in her room after what your so called brother exposed her too

Noli: What has Zweli done this time?

Gogo: That brother of yours needs all disciples of Jesus including

Judas Iscariot. Unamadimon I tell you.

Noma: Let me run up and check on my friend

Gogo: Okay tell her breakfast is ready

Noli: I will do gogo

Nolitha ran upstairs to nolithas room and to her surprise, the bed was neatly made and her phone was on the bed. Noli went to check the bathroom and still nothing. She panicked and ran downstairs again

Noli: She is not here gogo, UNdoni akekho!

Gogo: What do you mean

Gogo threw what she had in hand down and rushed behind Nolitha they got into Ndoni's room and reality hit them both

Gogo: Lomthakathi ongubuti wakho took her,I should have known when he came here at odd hours of the night

Noli: Gogo am gonna leave and find Zweli,he has some explaining to do.

Gogo: Ok my child I need to call some people.

Gogo took out her phone and called Skhumbuzo who picked up on the second ring

Skhu: Ma is everything ok?

Gogo: She is gone, someone must have took her. I thinks its Zweli he was here last night.

Shku: Come down ma,am on my way home right now,but I will get my guys to try find her.please come down..

Gogo: Thanks my son

Skhu: Bye ma,I will be back tomorrow morning

They hand up and gogo called the queen who also picked up on the second ring

Noma: Ma is something the matter?me,her phone is also here.II ver

Gogo: She isn't here again and she never leaves without telling me.Her phone is also her I suspect someone took her.That boy was her at midnight

Noma: Relax ma,I'll find her

They hang up

Noma: Zweli! Zweli! Am gonna squeeze your balls you gonna wish you were dead!

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 31

THE NKOSI KINGDOM

It was just after 11 o'clock at the palace and the queen and king had just got in from the doctor to have the Queen's leg checked out after Mkhuseli decided to play with her.

The king had just stepped out to meet with king Buthelezi to discuss final wedding necessities. The queen was walking up and down in the lounge, She was mad, angry or was it envy?

Queen: This thing has to come to an end.I mean what's the use of having a tittle if nobody is gonna respect it. The likes on Nomasonto just walk into my house and their bloody animal and try to kill me.NX! I need to do something

As the queen was deep in thoughts, the door flung open and in got an Angry Zwelibanzi.

Zweli: Ooh hello ma

Queen: Where were you?

Zweli: Talia is in hospital, she was attacked last night

Queen: Ooh

Zweli: Ooh! Is that all you gonna say ma?

Queen: Zwelibanzi I have far more pressing matters to attend to than worry about your doll face

Zweli: Well am gonna shower, change then go to the hospital, someone has to care about Talia.

Zweli rushed upstairs to freshen up,leaving the queen downstairs. The queen also grabbed her car keys and went out

NDONI'S HOUSE

Gogo was in Ndoni's room.sad and worried.

She had left the muffins in the oven and she could smell them burning only,but she didn't even care about the muffins or anything else. All she wanted was her princes back.

Sipho rushed downstairs to investigate the smell and the entire kitchen was filled with smoke, he turned off the stove and opened the windows

Sipho:(shouting) Ma! Mother

Gogo walked slowly downstairs and went to sit in the lounge

Sipho: Ma are you trying to burn down the house? How can you leave the stove on

Gogo: You right; its my house! If I were to burn it down I would just check myself in at an old age home!

Sipho: What about us ma, where would we go?

Gogo: Probably the graveyard, next to the daughter you killed

Sipho:(eyes popped out in fear) How could you say that ma?

Gogo: Please leave my presence before I find myself cursing your entire generation

Just as Sipho was turning to walkaway, Veronica came running down the stairs like she has just seen a ghost.

She ran to gogo and kneeled in front of her, holding onto her feet

Vero: Ma please pray for me,I beg you please!

Gogo: Not even prayer can save you from whatever is chasing you! You need the holy ghost fire, to burn you straight to hell.

Gogo clapoe her hands and stood up, and walked upstairs leaving Sipho confused

Sipho: Veronica what's going on with you? Pull yourself together masn!

Veronica sat up straight on the floor leaning on the couch

Vero: She was here sipho! Enhle was here. She was holding a cane and she wants me to confess

Sipho: What! Are you sure it wasn't a dream?

Vero: Don't patronise me Sipho! I was coming out of the shower and she was standing there,holding a cane

Sipho: No! No! No! This is not good. But am gonna need you to pull yourself together and stop acting like a mad person, people are gonna get suspicious and start talking.

Vero: What do we do now?

Sipho: We don't need prayers. What we need right now is a good traditional doctor to give us something to chase Enhle's spirit away

Vero: You right,let's go upstairs and make a few phonecalls, see if we can't find someone to o direct us to the best traditional healer.

Veronica stood up from the floor and they walked upstairs

SOMEWHERE IN THE HE DEEP BUSHES

The queen was on a mission, to where I do not know. All I now is she calls it "mission to power"

She was in the deep wood, jumping fallen logs and being searched by trees

Queen: I should have wore flats really, this road is doing no mercy to my shoe's.

Am sure Mkhovu will be able to help me,he did help me get the king to marry me 35 years ago.

The queen continued on the road until she reached her destination. Mkhovu's shrine

It was made out of grass and there were all sorts of bones, skulls and it was scary.

She was instructed to take off her shoes and get in,she did as she was told and got in.

Mkhovu: Aah Queen NKOSI! After 35 years we meet again Queen: Mkhovu wezintaba! Wena obona ebumnyameni Mkhovu: What you seek now my queen,is dark and deep.

Are you willing to pay the price?

Queen How do you know what I seek?

Mkhovu:(evil laugh) I know what I need to know

Queen: Money ain't no problem for me

Mkhovu's evil laugh got louder and filled the bushes and the queen was beginning to get scared.but she maintained her cool and remained calm.

Mkhovu: Money doesn't buy power, power comes with money

Queen: Mkhov'omnyama, I don't follow please what are you saying?

Mkhovu: Blood

Queen: What about blood, who's blood?

Mkhovu: For what you seek, you need to bring me a virgin girl. Her blood will be key for you to unlock the passage to ultimate black power:

Queen: But how will I find a virgin?

Mkhovu: You are a queen, find a way.

Come back with what I have requested and your wish shall come to pass

Now leave my shrine.

The queen walked out,picked up her shoes and walked back to her car

Queen: If blood is the price I have to pay to accumulate all the power I desire, then so be it! Am done being the walkover queen. My presence will be noticed and my wrath will be felt

UNYAZI KINGDOM

The twins have just pulled outside in the driveway.they were exited about being hone even thou Skhumbuzo was worried about Ndoni.where was she?is she ok?who has her?

She tapped his shoulder snapping him out of his thoughts.

She: Relax dude! We have our best guys out looking for her. They will find her

Skhu: I hope so man. The last time I found her, she was so broken I never wanna see her go through that ever again

Sthe: If anyone touches a hair on her head,I will personal gauge their eyes out with my bare hands

The walked to the door and walked in

She being his usually crazy self was shouting from the door

She: All rise and bow for the arrival of the world's most hottest princes in the world

They giggled as the king and Queen came to welcome their son's

King: Amadodana olahleko! Welcome home my crazy son's

Skhu: Kahle munt'omdala, Sthe is the crazy one here

Queen Nandi: When are y'all making me a grandmother, this palace is too huge for me and your father and too quiet

They laughed as they made their way to the dining table where dinner was being served

Stage: Worry not my queen,Skhu here is working on that department

Skhu: Shut up Sthe,geez!

Queen: Is she nice Skhumbuzo, does she make you happy cause

that's all that matters

Skhu: Ma please Queen: I give up King: Marriage before babies my son

The entire room was filled with laughter as Sthe was killing everyone with his silliness

A guard got in and bowed in greeting

Guard: The chief priest requests all your presence in his shrine after lunch my king

King: It is well Mnqobi, tell him we will be there

Guard: Thank you my king

He bowed one last time and walked leaving the royal family to their lunch.

Zweli was in his car outside the hotels driveway, asking himself why the queen would wanna see him.

Zweli: Only one way to find out I guess

He got out of his car and walked into the hotel, then went up to the room he was directed to. He knocked and Noma came to get the door

Noma: Ooh if it isn't the prince. Please come on in

Noma let Zweli in and he slowly walked to the couch and froze at the sight of what was on the table

Noma: My husband had to step out for a meeting, so its just you and me.relax and sit

Zweli sat on the edge of the couch clearly uncomfortable or scared cause her eyes where constantly on the table.

In the table there was A gun,a rope and an Axe

Noma: I need one little favor from you Zwelibanzi

Zweli: Anything my queen

Noma: Good. What's your relationship with Ndoniyamanzi Zulu?

Noma picked up the Axe and played with it, which had Zweli shifting uncomfortably on the couch

Zweli: She's aahmm...she's my girlfriend

Noma: Is it so?

Zweli: Yes my queen

Noma: Good then cause I just found out that she is missing and I need you to find her for me.

Zweli: The thing is that Ndoni is cheating on me and her and that boyfriend of hers arranged for my fiancée to be attacked, putting my unborn baby at risk.

Noma: Too bad cause I don't care if she killed your mother. All I want

is her found.what's her last name?

Zweli: Zulu

Noma: What's mine? Zweli: Zulu my queen n

N: Wonderful! Now I want you to find her and make sure she is tucked in bed nicely by morning. Cause if not Am gonna cut off your balks and send them to your daddy for breakfast, then blow up your miserable brains out then have your body hanged at the entrance of your garage for your useless mother to find!

Zweli: Am sure she is with that good for nothing boyfriend of her,how am I gonna find her my queen?

Noma: If I were you Zwelibanzi, I'd start running, cause I don't care his you do it.if you need to find the doctor to find her then do that.By morning I want her in her bed

Noma picked up her gun at Zweli and ooh boy he was shaking in fear

Zweli: Please NY queen,I beg you! Please

Noma: Now go!

Zweli rushed out of the room like a bullet

He ran to his car,got in and locked the doors. He was sweating his pants off, Zwelibanzi has never, I mean never came face to face with a gun in his life

Beep! Beep (message) Tomorrow morning!

Zweli: Shit! Where am I supposed to find that bitch

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 32

UNYAZI KINGDOM

Lunch was over and everyone was in their rooms dressing up in white clothes in preparation to go into the shrine. Once everyone is done, they headed out to the shrine.

Everyone washed their faces with water that was placed on the entrance of the shrine, then walked in and sat down.

King: Eyes of the gods,messenger of our people. You who see the future.

We are here

BabZondo: My king. You who sits on the most high chair.

Wena ongamelwe wunyazi.

I have a message from the gods

King: Speak my chief priest, we are servants to the gods

BabZondo: The gods have taken favour on Prince Skhumbuzo.

King: What is required from us my chief priest?

BabZondo: In 28 days from now,my king you shall notify all the kingdoms of the ceremony where all princesses shall undergo a test of supremacy,The one who reigns shall be the one for Prince Skhumbuzo.

King: We shall do as you say

Skhu: I I may be permitted to speak

BabZondo: Speak my prince

Skhu: I ask that the gods please allow me to marry the woman of my choice, for I already have one that makes my heart skip beats

BabZondo: My prince, destiny can't be changed. But you are allowed to bring the lady of your choice to the ceremony. Only if she reigns after the test, you can make her your wife

Sthe: What if she fails?

BabZondo: Then she doesn't qualify to be the future queen of this kingdom

Queen: What will be the test my chief priest?

BabZondo: Rain my queen Sthe: Now that extreme

Skhu: And unfair

BabZondo: It is what it is my princes

King: And so shall it be

BabZondo: You may take your leave now

King: Eye of the gods, the seer, messenger of our people

They walked out and headed back to the house and everyone went to their respective rooms to change.

Skhumbuzo got into his,locked the door and threw himself on the bed,facing the ceiling. A tear escaped his eye

Skhu: I will find you Ndoni and I will make you my wife.

No rain or blue blood will stop me from making you happy. All the pain and suffering you have gone through, I will make up for those.

Sthe knocked on the door

Skhu: Go away sthembiso

Sthe: Skhumbuzo you my twin, when you in pain I am too. Now open

this door or am gonna kick it down at the count of 3

Skhu: Sthembiso I said GO AWAY! Leave me alone

Sthe: 1.....2.....

Skhumbuzo stood up from the bed and went to unlock the door and Sthe got in

Skhu: You are so dramatic dude, geez!

Sthe: We will find her brother, I promise. Now stop crying and change let's go for a swim

Skhu: MxM who said I was crying! Sthe: Yeah yeah, whatever! Let's go.

Skhu walked into his walk-in closet and changed into shorts and he and his brother ran downstairs and chased each other to the pool

NDONI'S HOUSE

Gogo was taking a nap in his room, when she suddenly felt this cold airing the room. Thinking that the windows ate open, she woke up and went to open.

To her surprise the windows were not open so she went back to bed and covered herself with a throw.

Voice: Worry not not blessed mother, the princess is safe and she shall return to you soon

Gogo was scared to an extent that she pulled the throw and held onto it tighter covering her head

Gogo: God forbid, I reject! Who are you and what do you want?

Voice: Do not be scared I am only delivering a message. Wipe your tears for they weigh heavily on her heart.

She shall return soon

Gogo: Where is she?

Voice: Mystic land. You have to leave now

Remember, cry no more!

The cold air faded and the voice disappeared.

Gogo quickly got out of bed and walked downstairs, for some water. Somehow she felt a bit relieved knowing that Ndoni is safe.

She got to the kitchen and Sipho and his wife were making

sandwiches

Gogo: Aahw your still here! I though whatever was chasing you later, gave you directions to hell already

Sipho: Kodwa Ma! Just give Veronica a break please

Gogo: The only thing am gonna do is give whatever was chasing her earlier a sjambok so they can whoop her last behind.

Gogo got her water and walked back upstairs

Sipho: Don't mind her honey, she is just old

Vero: Old and meann NX

Upstairs gogo was on the phone with queen Nomasonto

Gogo: A messenger from the mystic land was just here,she is safe my queen. You can stop looking now

Noma: Thanks for letting me know.

Gogo: Goodbye my queen

They hung up and Noma was laughing for some reason

Noma: Only a few people go to mystic land, and they come back extremely powerful. My daughter must really be special. I think its time I told her father the truth, as for that Wimp Zwelibanzi I'll just let him suffer and sweat a bit while running around like a headless chicken looking for Ndoni. Server him right!

NET CARE HOSPITAL

The doctor was checking on Talia, who was still in hospital.

Doc: How's my patient doing today, any pain?

Talia: Am good doc. I have a little proposition for you

Doc: What kind?

Talia: How does R50.000 sound Doc: What would I have to do?

Talia: Fake the pregnancy and assure my fiancée that the baby

survived the incident

Doc: I could lose my job and license you know

Talia: Relax he won't ask any questions, he us just too exited about the baby

Doc: He is a qualified doctor and he might spot the signs

Talia: Leave my fiancée to me. Now are you in? Doc: I could do with the money,so yeah I'll help you.

Talia: Thanks doc,I owe you one.and if you ever need a bit of some

naughty stuff call me

Talia was flirting with the doc and the stupid SoB was falling for it,he was practically drooling

The NKOSI KINGDOM

The queen was in the dinning room with her daughter, having lunch

Queen: I was thinking I should take you down to my village over the weekend so you can meet my side of the family

Noli: Yeah that would be great but just not this weekend, maybe over the June holidays

Queen: On! Its tthe weekend and we not gonna argue about it

Noma: Geez ma! What's the rush

Queen: Your grandfather is sick and he wants to meet you before anything bad happens to him

Noma: Ok!Ok fine, we'll go

Just then Zweli entered and rushed up to his room, but he stopped on his way as he saw his mother and sister

Zweli: Ooh hello family. My queen Do you have any idea where I can find the king

Queen: He hasn't returned from the meeting with king Buthelezi. Why do you need him

Zweli: Shit! Its an emergency I need his resources to track down someone

Noli: The person you trying to track down better be Ndoni. You disgust me yaz,how can you treat that poor girl like that. She has been nothing but loyal to you no matter how many times you messed up

Queen: Watch your mouth young lady, this I'd your brother and how he treats his commoner of a girlfriend is his business

Nolitha stood up and ran up to her room

Queen: Are you in some kind of trouble Zwelibanzu?

Zweli: My Queen I can't talk now,see you in two hours.Please tell the King I really need his help

He ran upstairs and got what he needed and rushed out again

Queen: This family is so selfish. Now am expected to have lunch alone, geez!

Like & comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 33

EMAJUBA KINGDOM (BUTHELEZI)

Well my name is Zevile Buthelezi I am 26years and a charted accountant by profession. I can not have children cause my mother had me sacrifice it for us to gain favor in my fathers eyes. Well my mother is a second wife and my father adored the first wife too much, we had to go to extremes to gain power to eliminate her. Fortunately for us Queen Zandile died after giving birth to prince Nkululeko. Enough about my past

As you all know that in 3days I will be getting married to Zwelibanzi Nkosi,here I am covered in a huge blanket seating on a grass mat on the floor in my room,with grannies telling me the dos and don'ts of married. I am fobbiden to leave my room till the wedding day.My mother is Queen Sebenzile,she walked into my room all smiles and locks the door behind her.I sit up straight as she comes and seats besides me on the mat

Sebe: Finally the day is near my daughter

Zevi: Yes mother, your only daughter is getting married

Sebe: We will be sending the maidens to the Nkosi's later today,for

spear

Zevi: I hear you mother

Sebe: Once we have that spear, there is no turning back

Zevi: I won't disappoint you mother Sebe: Remember your mission

Zevi: How could I forget mother! Decide and conquer

Sebe: That's it. Settle in first then strike Zevi: Kill the king and be crowned the gueen

Sebe: And always keep your husband on a leash

Zevi: Noted

Sebe: Let me go prepare for the maidens, I need to o ensure the gifts

to your inlaws are ready

Sebenzile left and Zevile was left alone

It was dinner time at the kingdom of lightning and everyone was seated and having their food, happy and laughing.

But for Skhumbuzo it was derailing the process of finding his queen.

Nandi: Stop playing with your food and eat mfana ka ma

Skhu: Am not really hungry ma. thanks

Nandi: You hardly had lunch, you have to eat

King: You have been in a foul mood and sulking since you got here

my son. What's bothering you?

Sthe: His queen is missing

Skhu: Khaw'thule Sthe

Sthe:(lifting his hands in surrender) Shit me for trying to help

Nandi: All this sulking for a girl! She must really mean a lot to you,I

have to meet her

Skhu: For that to hapoen, I gotta find her first

King: If you need extra men on the job,let me know. Now stop sulking and eat your food

Just as they were charting, Bab'Zondo got and all eyes were in him

King: Is anything the matter Zondo?

Bab'Zondo: I have a message for prince Skhu

Skhumbuzo turned to look at Bab'Zondo

Skhu: Am listening

Bab'Zondo: The girl you seek is safe and she shall return soon

Skhu: Where is she? How do you know she is safe?

Bab'Zondo: Her whereabouts, that I can't say. But trust me she is safe Skhu: Well am sorry Bab'Zondo but if you refuse to tell me where she is then this conversation is over

Skhumbuzo just walked away from everyone and headed to his room,got in undressed and went into the shower.

He sat on the floor and the water was just showering over his head

Mandi: Since when does Skhumbuzo love this much

Sthe: When you meet the girl, you will understand. Now please excuse me

King: Where are you going? Sthe: My brother needs me

Sthembiso left the table and went to sit on his brothers bed, waiting to talk to his brother cause he knows as upset is his brother is he might just go on a killing spree.

NETCARE HOSPITAL

Zwe was with Talia and just talking when the doctor walked in smiling Zweli: How is she doc,when can I take her home?

Doc: The results just came back and am happy to say, she is iyt of the woods.

Zweli: And the baby?

Doc: The baby is also fine, its a miracle

Zweli: Wow....thanks doc and as for you mommy you have made me the happiest man alive(kissing Talia's forehead)

Doc: Well love birds let me leave you to it.I will be discharging her tomorrow

Zweli: Thanks doc

The doctor walked out

Talia: You need to find them and make sure they disappear Zweli. I don't feel safe knowing they are out there roaming the streets after they put our baby at risk. Do something please andvfast

Zweli: Relax Lia,as soon as I find hem I'll make sure their corps are never found. Now relax and don't stress its not good for the baby. I will check on tomorrow when I come to take you home

Zweli kissed Talia and walked out

Talia: (smiling) For a doctor you sure can be stupid Zweli! You must really be desperate for a baby.

Back at the hotel

Noma is pacingvip and down in the bed room trying to tiger out how she is going to break the news to her husband.

Noma: Its now or never!

The front door opened and Noma walked out of the room and walked to her husband and attacked him with a hug

Langa: I should go away often if this is the kind of welcome I'll get

Noma broke the hug and a tear escaped her eye

Langa: Hey honey, what's wrong? Did anything happen?

Nona went to sit on the couch and crossed her legs on the couch and tears flooded out

Langa sat next to her and held her hand

Langa: Honey you scaring me know, please talk to me.

Noma wiped her tears and took a deep breath and began talking

Noma: Remember our girl who passed away, straight after birth

Langa embraced his wife with a hug

Langa: How can I forget, I didn't even get a chance to hold

here.sin8ce that day I have prayed for a daughter

Noma: The thing is I... I lied she is alive

Langa slowly let go of her wife

Langa: What do you mean you lied Nomasonto?

Noma: She is alive honey,I had to protect her from Dabulamazulu

Langa stood up and grabbed his car keys from the table and headed for the door

Noma: Honey please you have to understand. Don't leave we have to talks about this

Langa turned around and looked at his wife who was now holding onto his hand trying to stop him from leaving

Langa: Let go Noma!

He had this evil look in his eyes mixed with sadness. Noma let go of his hand and he walked away. Noma threw herself on the floor and cried her eyes out

Like &comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 34

THE NKOSI'S PALACE

chaos was an understatement if one had to describe the current situation at the palace. The entire community was gathered in the palace offering their hands in helping. 5 cows were slaughter in preparation to feed the entire community and the women where busy with the chopping and cooking. The mood was a very merry one, everyone excited about their only prince getting married.

Inside the queen was in the kitchen briefing the caterers and chefs on what she wants done.

Queen:(shouting) Zwelibanzi!

Zweli: You and shouting shall be separated by death, I tell you

Queen: Musa ukungibedela wena! Go tell your father that dinner is served and call that sulking sister of yours.

Zweli went to his fathers study to inform him about dinner, they soon came back and sat at the table. The queen joined them and sat down.

King: Where is Nolitha?

Queen: Probably sulking in her room because her gold digging friend failed in clinging her commoner claws into my son.

Zweli: Ndoni almost took away the one thing that means the world to me.But am glad that Talia and the baby are fine and coming home tomorrow.

King: Am I missing something here?what's wrong with Thabitha?

Zweli: Wow mother! You didn't tell father about Talia's incident

Queen: (rolling eyes) That's because that dollface of yours doesn't belong here

Zweli: Well mother, that doll face is carrying my son, my heir and the prince of this kingdom. She is going nowhere

As the argument was getting heated, the was commotion outside, sounded like singing. The sound got nearer and louder by now it was clear that it was singing. They where here, the maidens from Emajuba kingdom, singing and bearing gifts

The king and queen looked at their son and smiled

King: I am proud of you son, now all that's left is grandkids.

Queen: Zevile is a dream,I personally handpicked her from the best

Zweli: It is now or never

Zwelibanzi went to the throne room and picked up the spear, the. They walked out to the yard to welcome their guests.

Praising began outside and the maidens were still singing

NKOSI!

Ndlangamandla

Mntungwa

Siwela

Mbhulazi

Wena wasemandlivini

Wena owadlumuntu,wamyenga ngendaba

Mlotshwa

Wena owawela ngenhla ngoba ngenzasi wesaba zingwenya

Wena Kama whom as hole and,umlotshwa akangakanani nasentendeni yesandla uyanela

Mphazima kalanga

Mawandla ngendlela

NKOSI!

Ululations began from inside the yard and the maidens sang higher. They were welcomed into the yard,After formalities were done they were handed the spear. Zweli: (handing a maiden the spear) Bring back my wife

Dancing and singing continued for a while, then gifts were exchange.

The road back to Emajuba was a really happy one cause now it was confirmed that indeed the is a wedding.

Zwelibanzi was somehow also happy cause now his guarantee to the throne was hours away, but a thought hit him and his mood soured.he remembered Noma's words: "She better be safely tucked in bed by morning."He began sweating

Queen: Are you ok my son?

Zweli: Am ok my queen, just a bit tired. Father can I have a word please

King: Let's go in

They walked into the house and Zweli followed his father to the study

King: My prince you seem trouble, what seems to be the matter

Zweli: I need to find Ndoni before morning, its a matter of life and death

King: Do not tell me you have changed your mind about marrying the princess, you handed over the spear. It would be an abomination if you are to change hange your mind now!

Zweli: Father I have not changed my.mind,the thing is if I do not find that girl Zevile might not have a groom by tomorrow

King: I still don't understand what you on about

Zweli: I need men to help me find her King: Ok. Use the palace guards then

Zweli: Thanks father

Zweli walked out and went to speak to the palace guards and get ready for their" find Ndoni mission"

MYSTIC LAND

The Sky's were a clear blue and the water a clear color in the mystic land, the air blew a peaceful soft breeze.

Every mystical being was gathered in front of the lake awaiting the appearance of their queen.

A voice spoke:

All bow for the appearance of the most majestic, powerful and supreme ruler of all times

Your queen! The rainmaker!

Everyone got on their knees and heads bowed to the ground.

A sea horn was blown and the water split into two.

And a golden chair emerged from under the water and Ndoniyamanzi was seated on that chair.

She looked so different, powerful. More like a goddess. Her hair had grown extremely long, almost at her waist and a small portion of her hair on the front right had turned white.

She had on a long gold dress.

Voice: Your journey has come to an end my queen. It is time for you to head back to the dry land, saddened hearts await your return. By midnight you shall be home.

By the power of the sun,lightning and the moon,I hereby crown you Queen of mystic land

A princess placed a crown on her head and kneeled to touch her feet Voice: Also vested upon me by the power of water,waves and the soil I hand you this mystic scepter and declare you ruler of water

Another princess rose and handed Ndoni the mystic scepter.

Ndoniyamanzi rose from her chair and lightning strike

Voice: From today in the mystic land you shall be known as" Queen Aqua"

Ndoni: With all the elements of nature at my possession, I shall right all the wrongs done to nature.

All wrong doer's shall bow before good and good shall rain supreme

NDONI'S HOUSE

Every one was fast asleep in their respective room, but a lost soul lacks in the dark.

Enhle's ghost was standing right next toher parents bed holding her cane

Ghost: You decided to cut my life short and now I can't rest in peace because it was not my time yet. I have no place.

It is fine thou, cause till my time comes I will torment you till you wish you'd die

Enhle raised her cane and began flogging her mother.

Veronica jumped off the beg crying and begging some thing to stop.

Vero: Please stop! I beg you please

She was crying in agony,running around the room.

Sipho quickly got up and switched on the light

Sipho: Stop it Veronica! You gonna wake up the entire neighborhood with you screaming. Pull yourself together the is no one here,its all in your head

Veronica played no attention to her husband as the flogging got harder and unbearable.

She was running around, crying like a mad women and she was trying to cover her body from the beating

Sipho:Please Veronica, stop. You scaring me

Sipho tried holding her but Veronica rushed out the door heading downstairs crying and begging.

Gogo heard the crying and begging for someone to stop and she knew it was Veronica.

She listened for a while then pulled up her blankets

Gogo: Wash'umthakathi!

Gogo went back to sleep and Sipho ran after her wife and went to lock the front door avoiding her from going out the house into the streets

It was 12 o'clock midnight in dry land and Queen Aqua was about to step foot in the dry land.

Thunder rumbled hard and strong

Lighting strikes

The water splits and She emerged from underwater

Then showers of rain graced dry land.

Ndoniyamanzi walked home.

Sipho had managed to carry his wife back to the bedroom and locked her in.

Ndoni got in and walked upstairs to her room

Ndoni: Home at last,I better get some sleep I have a wedding to attend.

Back at the hotel

It was now 1:30am and Langa wasn't back yet. The guilt was eating Nomasonto and she was worried sick. He called her husband a thousand times but it just went straight to voicemail. Probably his mailbox if full because Noma has been leaving message's one after the other.

She got tired of passing up and down and finally sat on the couch, she was exhausted and had a terrible headache from all the crying

Somewhere in a bar

Langa drove to the bar and got in, went to sit at a bar and ordered

Langa: Whiskey, straight up

The barman gave him the drink and he poured it all in the mouth in

one go

Langa: Keep them coming Barman: Trouble in paradise? Langa: you can say that!

Barman: Talking helps you know

Langa: Forget the glasses, give me the whole bottle. Barman: You gonna have to slow down my man

Langa: For what? Am celebration, I just found out I have a daughter.

The very same daughter I mourned for 18 years

Barman: Geez that's deep man, but maybe you should go home

Langa: I want to but my pain wont allow me.but then again I love that woman she is my rock

The barman gave Langa a cup of coffee as he was now at half a bottle

Barman: Go to your woman sir,the look in your eyes when you talk about her is enough for the both of you to put your differences aside and talk

Langa drank his coffee and grabbed his carkeys

Langa: You know what, you right

Langa walked out of the bar and drove back to the hotel, he got in and found his wife sleeping in the couch with a bottle of sleeping pills on the table.

He rushed to the table to check if she had taken them all, only to find that she didn't.

She probably took them to help her sleep.

Langa lifted his wife who was dead asleep and carried her to the bedroom got her to bed and cuddled behind her,still fully dressed and he dozed off to dreamland

Like &comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 35

I wake up way before sunset, so I just opted to clean my room not that the was much to do before I could know it I was done.

I decided to take a long hot bubble bath cause God knows I need it for the long day am about to have.

I walked to the bathroom for my well deserved bubble bath,got out after a while and went back to my room.lotioned then wore my grey Gucci tracksuits which Sthe bought for me after the kidnapping ordeal.

I comb my new extremely long hair and I must admit the hair was weird cause am not used to it being so long, almost to my waist and yes a portion of it on the front right had turned snow white from the roots to the tips. With my hair being a natural black it was almost impossible to miss it.

He picked up on the third ring and judging by the sound of his voice,he was still sleeping.

Ndoni: Hello sleepy head

Skhu: Nana! Is that you? I have been worried sick, where are you?

Ndoni: Ofcos its me and please relax cause am at home. Anyway I called to ask if you can be my date to Zweli's wedding. I know its short notice

Skhu: Are you sure you wanna go there?

Ndoni: Positive

Skhu: In that case,I'll go with you.

Ndoni: Thanks. Now all I have to do is rack my closet for something

to wear

Skhu: Can't wait to see you. Ndoni: Now get up sleepyhead

Skhu: Am up. Bye

I hang up,took my phone and walked downstairs and as I had imagined no one was up yet so I head to the kitchen,put on my apron and start on breakfast.

I was going up and down in the kitchen as I was cooking and setting the table all at once. As I was turning the sausages on the stove I could hear footsteps on the stairs behind me, I closed my eyes just to absorb the aura of the person behind me. The Aura was just too pure it had to be gogo so I smiled but didn't turn

Gogo: Ndoniyamanzi! You back

I turned around and walked to her and we hugged for dear life.

Ndoni: Am never going anywhere again

After a while we broke the hug and went to sit on the table as I served breakfast.

Gogo: Your hair is WOW and it suits you

Ndoni: How did you know it was me from the back and all this hair?

Gogo: That was simple. Who else fry's their sausages using coconut oil?

Ndoni: Yeah....you got me there

We digged into our food while gogo was busy touching my hair in disbelief.

Gogo: Am I allowed to ask question about where you've been?

Ndoni: Unfortunately no,but I have questions about my parents. For now let's eat cause I have a wedding to get to.

Gogo: Are you sure you wanna go there?

Ndoni: I have to be there

As we were talking and having our breakfast, the shame couple walked downstairs and came to join us for breakfast.

Them: Good morning

Us: Morning

Sipho: When did you get back?

Ndoni: Last night

Vero: Some people just disappear and reappear like witches

Gogo: Says the master of witches! One that runs around the entire house while we sleep.

Ndoni: Darkness and light shall never meet, one has to make way for the other.

Sipho: What are you implying?

Ndoni: It shall be revealed soon.

I stood up and cleared the table and as I was about to wash the dishes gogo stopped me

Gogo: Leave them, Veronica will do them.

Sipho: Why should Veronica be doing the dishes when Ndoni is here,isn't she the only child in this house? Ain't kids meant to do house chores?

Gogo: Angithi the other child in this house, who was supposed to share the house chores with Ndoni Nina namudla so your wife is gonna have to take her place.

Sipho: WOW mom just wow

Gogo: Before you start wuwing, ask Ndoni to give you Zweli's number. You two suffer from the same disability.

Ndoni: What disability is that gogo?

Gogo: They are both spineless, they might share tips

Vero: Why do you hate us so much ma?

Gogo: If I hated you I'd have kicked you out a very long time ago.Am just waiting for proof that you killed my grandchild, then you will see hate cause I will personally tie you two to that wheelbarrow and push you to the police station myself.

Sipho: Let's go to the garden babe

Gogo: Careful! Roses are very sensitive they die at the sight of evil so please sit under the peaches tree.

They walked out leaving us there so I started on the dishes, then there was a knock at the door so I went to get it.

Ndoni: Afternoon sir

Guy: Delivery for Miss Ndoniyamanzi Zulu

Ndoni: That would be me

Guy: Please sign here for me miss.

He handed me a board and a.pen,I signed then handed it back to him.

Guy: Here is your parcel mam, have a lovely day

He gave me a red big box with a note then left,I closed the door and put the box on the table as I read the note:

SOMETHING TO WEAR SORTED

PICK YOU UP AT 11

#SK

I smiled as I opened the box and was met with the most beautiful dress.

It was an emerald blue mermaid dress with a slit in front, it was an off the shoulder and the bodice had diamond detail and it was Prada

Gogo: That looks expensive, who's it from?

Ndoni: My friend gogo, the doctor.

Gogo: Your friend you say

I laughed at the way gogo said friend, more like she didn't believe me.

Ndoni: Yes gogo a friend.

I put the dress back into the box and walk upstairs to get ready leaving gogo to watch some TV.

I quickly jumped off the bed after the call,my heart was beating extremely fast.

I was happy that she was safe.

I take a shower then lotion and wear my black ripped jeans and a

white polo T-shirt, pack the overnight bag that I came with then made my bed then took my bag and walked out. As I walked out I passed by Sthe's room,knocked once and got in and he was still under the covers.

Skhu: Get ready,we leaving in 30min Sthe: Geez man! Is your house on fire?

Skhu: Get up Sthe or am leaving without you. Sthe: Remind me to bring my own car next time.

He dragged himself out of bed and walked to the shower,I walked out to the car,put my bag in the car then made a phone call to the boutique and ordered a dress for Ndoni.I asked that they have it delivered to the house.

I walked back into the house and mom was coming downstairs so I walked to her and greeted.

Skhu: The most beautiful queen of all times, Good morning

Nandi: Morning mfana ka ma

Skhu: Where is dad? I was hoping to say good bye before we leave

Nandi: Your father flew out at dawn. Namibia he said something about a shipment gone wrong.

Skhu: Ooh! I'll call to check if he needs help

Nandi: That's why am up,you boys are gonna have to go to the Nkosi wedding to represent the family. They are expecting us cause we already RSVPed,here's the invite.

I took the invite from mom and Sthe walked downstairs with his bag at hand

Sthe: Am starving!

Skhu: When are you ever not starving Sthe

Nandi: You need a wife to cater for your hunger issues Sthe

Sthe: Am gonna need practice for that one

Skhu: You right, I'll get you a puppy and if its still alive by the end of the week you can consider a wife

Nandi: I need grandkids, this massive palace gets lonely

Skhu: If we are to make it to the wedding in time we gonna have to get going.

Sthe: Tell me I didn't just get out of bed this morning for that wimp's wedding!

Skhu: Let's go Sthe

Sthe: Where's the old man?

Nandi: Namibia

Sthe: ok

We said our goodbyes and walked to the car as ma was standing at the door waving.we got into the car and drove off

Sthe: Why are you so hyped up about this wedding? I thought you hate the dude

Skhu: I do. Ndoni called this morning she wants me to go with her to the wedding.

Sthe: Now it makes sense, so she broke up with the stupid Prince?

Skhu: I don't know and am not gonna ask,it might come across as pushy.

Sthe: But asking you to go with her to his wedding means something right

Skhu: Just shut up and sleep Sthe

Sthe: Shoot a brother for trying to help, geez!

The drive suddenly felt short due to Sthe's craziness, cause before I knew it we were doing security check at my gate. We drove in, opened the garage and got the car in, from the garage we walked straight into the kitchen. Sthe has a room in my house so he walks to his room to change while I do the same.

Skhu: Three piece navy blue, bows not ties

Sthe: Got it

After a short while we finished then loaded our guns two each, positioned them then walked to the garage and changed cars from the evoque to the AMG then drove off.

Next stop: Ndoni's house

I wake up with a slight headache and as I try to move I realise that there are hands holding onto my waist.

I turn only to be met with my husband cuddling me,fully clothed I tell you,so I kiss his lips and he opens his eyes and flicks me a smile.

Quickly he flips me over and gets on top of me,he looked straight into my eyes for a while

Langa: I am mad yes. But you are my wife and I love you

Noma: I am sorry Langa. I know I should have told you this a long time ago, but as farfetched as it may sound I was scared.

Langa: I have a lot of questions about my princess, but for now we have a wedding to attend

He held my hand and we walked to the shower and showered together.

After a while we came out motioned and dressed up.

Langa was in his favourite navy blue three piece suit, a white Versace shirt and a yellow bow and black LV shoe's.

Me on the other hand was in my my off the shoulder, sweetheart neckline mermaid dress. It has a slit on the side exposing my yellow right leg all the way to my thigh.

Langa: No more secrets

Noma: I promise

Langa: Good. Weapons?

Noma: Two. But you gonna have to carry them both.

Langa: Why two?

Noma: Just in case I also wanna play

I walk to the closet and take out two his&hers 9mm pistols,mine being silver and his black. I walk back to the room and throw Langa both the guns and he caught them,loaded them and positioned them on his waist at the back.

He put on his blazer then helped me trap on my 9inch LV heels.

Labga: Ready?

Noma: Let's rock this

I grabbed my clutch while Langa opened the door for me.

Razor and Mkhuseli were already waiting for us outside the door.We got out the walked to the cars

Langa: Do you think we should get Mkhuseli a bow? Noma: Hell no. Mkhuseli is a lion not a show dog

We laughed as the cars drove off

Langa: We will have to talk when we get back

Noma: I expect nothing else

Curling my hair took longer than anticipated due to the length of my hair, but finally I was fine and I must say I looked flames.

I put on my dress and it fitted like a glove, more like tailor made for me. I sat on the bed to put on my black LV 6inch heels and as I strap on I can hear a car pulling up outside, guess my date is here so I touched up on my make up and wore some earings

Gogo was downstairs watching TV when I knock came at the door and gogo instructed they come in.Skhumbuzo followed by Sthe got in and went to sit were gran was

Skhu: Afternoon ma.we are here to pick up Ndoni

Gogo: Ooh that one,she is probably bleaching her yellow skin pink cause she has been up there for ages now.But hold on! Why is the

two of you?

Skhu: Excuse my manners ma. This is my twin brother Sthembiso

Sthe: Nice to meet you ma

Gogo: Likewise my sin. Are you also a doctor?

Sthe: No ma. Am an attorney

Gogo: Well since I can't tell you apart,I will just call both of you Bafana They burst out laughing but quickly stopped as my heels made noise on the floor.Skhumbuzo was speechless and Sthe was just smiling.

Skhu walked towards me and held my hand

Skhu: Wow! You look heavenly and I see you still have your necklace on

Ndoni: I told you I'd never take it off.

Sthe: Now this will surely make the groom work up a sweat

Gogo: Ningiphathele phela amagwinya

Ndoni: Gogo! Gogo: Yini?

Sthe: Now my people let's go make people jealous

Ndoni: Later gogo

We walked to the car and Skhu opened the door for me and I got in.

Ndoni: Its hard enough that you two look like duplicates,but now that you dressed the same its double,I feel like am crazy

Sthe laughed so hard that he had tears coming out of her eyes.

Skhu: The only way to tell us apart is to strip us cause one of us has a tattoo

Ndoni: Yoh! Stripe you

The car took offwith Sthe being his usual silly self.

The princess of Emajuba kingdom has just landed his feet on the soil of the Nkosi grounds. Not that you'd see the bride as they had her covered in a huge mink

blanket. The maidens were singing and dancingvat the gate waiting to be welcomed in,the men started shouting praises so their presence would be acknowledged.

Nkosi!

Wena owawela umfula ngenhla ngoba ngenzasibwesaba zingwenya.

Yithina oButhelezi,oShenge

Silethe inkosazana,umakoti walayekhaya

Then singing came from inside the yard approaching the gate. It was Zweli and the maidens of his kingdom.

They got to the gate and stopped on the other side. Then the clash of kingdoms began with each kingdom singing and dancing trying to outshine the other, after a while the gates opened and Emajuba kingdom stepped feet inside the palace and all the gifts were carried in.

The groom was now walking sideways his bride holding her hand, the bride had her head down.

Only members of the family got into the house, leaving the rest of the maidens outside singing and dancing.

Inside the house certain rituals took place and Zevile was introduced to the Nkosi ancestors as onevif their own, She had bile poured on her head, hands and feet then some on her tongue which she had to swallow. The rituals were done and her blanket was removed showing off her Royal Zulu attire, her hat had a beaded Vail covering her face up to the nose.

On his left hand she was holding a shield and the spear in the right hand

Singing got louder as the bride walked back outside for the gifts ceremony whereby she gives her in-laws gifts, they call it (umabo)

The festivities went very well and it was over and time for the official ring blessings so the bride and groom went into the house to change for the official ceremony.

The garden was filled to the beam with guests while some where still arriving

Wedding o'clock

The pastor was waiting by the Arch ready to begibegin with the ceremony.

Zweli was already at the altar with his two friends. Zweli was in his three piece black suit, white shirt and a red tie.

His friends were wearing black pants and red traditional shirts wwith yellow sleeves and blue pockets..

Langa and his wife arrived just as the ceremony was to begin, they were shown their reserved places and they went to seat followed by Mkhuseli.

Then the song began and everybody stood up to welcome the bride. Zevile was in a long traditional dress which was silky red at the bottom and the bodice was black with bead detail her shoulders covered with leopard skin. She still had on her red traditional hat with the beaded Vail, she walked slowly on the white carpet leading to the Arch. She gets to the front and Zweli faces her wife and they hold hands.

Everyone seated then the pastor began:

Dear beloved

We are gathered here today to join together in holy matrimony

Zwelibanzi Nkosi and Zevile Buthelezi

If any of you here, feel that this two may not be joined in holy matrimony, let them speak now or forever hold their peace.

On that very note Ndoni walks in followed by Skhumbuzo and Sthe and all eyes are on them, others are shocked while the queen and Zevile were boiling with anger

But to everyons surprise, Instead of Ndoni saying something they just went to their seats and sat down

The commotion stopped and the pastor continued

Do you Zwelibanzi Nkosi,take this woman Zevile Buthelezi to be your lawful wedded wife,to have and to hold till death do you apart?

Zweli still had his eyes glued on Ndoniwho now had her legs crossed on the chair looking all shades of sexy.

Instead of Zweli answering the pastor,he whispered something into the pastors ear,then the pastor spoke again

Beloved our prince here asks for a moment to sort out something, we shall resume in a short while.

The commotion began as Zweli walks to Ndoniyamanzi.

Zweli: Can I have a word please?

Ndoni: Sure

She turns to Skhumbuzoand informs him that she'll be right back then stands up to follow Zweli,as soon as Ndoni stood up to follow Zwe,so did Mkhuseli

Zweli: How dare you bring your criminal of a boyfriend here?

Ndoni: Hello to you too Zwe,Khumbuzo isn't my boyfriend and if you looking for criminals you should look closer to home

Zweli: How did we get her Ndoni, from the sweet innocent girl to this evil being standing in front of me?

Ndoni: I guess you didn't love me enough to except this evil you talk about

Ndoni: God knows I loved you, till you turned ruthless

Ndoni: If you really loved me stop this wedding and give us a chance

Zweli: Something's aren't worth the sacrifice Ndoni,as much as I'd

love being with you I cant for I stand to loss so much while you would gain everything.Let's face it Ndoni you are just a pretty girl with a pretty face,beyond that you nothing

Ndoni: The world has two sides Zwelibanzi, the good and the evil and you have just picked your side.

I wish you all the best Zwelibanzi cause this nobody standing in front of you could have been your everything.

With that said Ndoni walked back to her seat and sat down with Mkhuseli seating on her feet.

Skhu: Are you ok?

Ndoni: Better than ever.

Zweli went back and the wedding resumed.

After all the formalities Zweli and Zevile were pronounced husband and wife

Like &comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 36

Love truly is a bitch! Just yesterday Zwelibanzi was my man and we were happy, yes he had his flaws but I loved him.

Today here I am,a guest at a wedding of a man I called mine.

Hurt, shattered and broken but I had to keep my head up and fake that killer smile.

The wedding was over and the newly wed's were going around thanking their guests and saying their goodbyes.

The words Zwe said to me were ringing in my head over and over again like a broken record.

As I was focusing on the orange juice on my hand, this strange but strong feeling hit me. There was this air around me, not cold but hot more like my body was on fire.

I lifted my eyes and Zwe and his wife were approaching us the Skhu held my hand as he also saw them coming

Skhu: Are you ok or should I take you home?

Ndoni: Let's say our goodbyes first.

He was still holding my hand as they got to us

Zweli: Thank you guys for gracing us with your presence

Ndoni: Congratulations. The ceremony was beautiful.

Zevi: Only the best for royalty

As she spoke I looked into her eyes and boom, she is as evil as they come

Sthe isn't really a fan of small talk so he was irritated as they spoke

Sthe: I think we should go

Ndoni: Yeah you right, let's go. Once again congratulations As we turned to walk away, she spoke touching my shoulder.

Zevi: I didn't catch your name, You are?

Still holding Skhu's hand I turned my head towards them

Ndoni: Ndoniyamanzi. But you call me Aqua

Turned my head bagain and we walked away to the car and drove off.

Ndoni: This shoes are killing me! I just need to get out off them, shower then straight to bed

Skhu: So you don't like heels?

Ndoni: Not that I hate them, I just prefer to be in sneakers.

Sthe: For someone who doesn't "like" heels,you sure made a grand entrance

Skhu: Talk about a million dollar entrance

Ndoni: You guys are just being silly

Skhu: I thought the queen was gonna drop down and die as she saw you

The guys were being silly and talking crazy along the way and we were now passing the mall

Sthe: Am starving, let's go in and grab a bite

Skhu: Nana just said she's tired and you want her on her feet again

Ndoni: Its okay. You two go in and I'll remain in the care

Skhu: Fairytale! Am not leaving you in here alone

Sthe: Okay...OK! I'll go in, do you want anything

Skhu: Am good. Get uNana some ribs she didn't eat at the wedding

Ndoni: You didn't eat too hawu! Skhu:(smiling) I was ok,still am

Sthe: Be right back then

Sthe got out of the car and walked to Spur.

Skhu: You should take off those shoes to allow your feet to breath

and blood flow Ndoni: Is it doctor!

Skhu: Yeah,come let me help you

I lifted my leg and placed it on his lap, exposing my leg from the slit of the dress and I could tell he was looking. He unstrapped both the shoes and flung them to the backseat of the car

Ndoni: Thank you

Skhu: You too calm, are you sure you ok?

Ndoni: Yeah am fine. Sometimes in life you have to go through pain to get over it.

Skhu: Something is different about you, and the hair! When did it get so long and where were you?

Ndoni: Story for another day.

Skhu: OK

Ndoni: Thank you for not taking advantage of Zweli's mistreatment against me to gain points with me.I know you like me,I do too.But for now I can't be with you,so if you do not mind I'd like you to give me a bit of time to get over the heartbreak and find myself again.

Skhu: Look Ndoni I love you and I have made that clear from the get go.

I want you to fall in love with me, not be forced in love with me. You have been through a lot and every normal human being needs time to find themselves from time to time.

Ndoni: Thank you

Crazy Sthe came back carrying spur bags,open the door and was met by shoes carelessly throw on the seat

Sthe: Geez! Am gone for just a few minutes and you two get up to mischief. This is a car bafowethu! Do you want us to crash?

I was giggling while hiding my face in my hands

Skhu: Get in the car and stop being silly Sthembiso

Sthe got into the car and we drove off again and within a blink of an eye the car was pulling off at the gate. I was home.

It was around 7pm and it was a bit chilly outside, Skhu got out and came to open my door and then opened the back door and got my shoes.

He helped me put them on and I got out and wrapped my arms around myself as it was chilly

Skhu: Are you cold?

I nodded in agreement and he took off his jacket and placed it on my shoulder, he then held both my hands brushing them with both his thumbs

Skhu; You look beautiful

Ndoni: (blushing) Even with you jacket

Skhu: Even with the jacket (he smiled) Ndoni: Thank you for coming with me

Skhu: Thank you for taking me

We hugged and said our goodbyes he leaned against the car as I attempted to walk away, Sthe opened the window and handed me the

Spur paper bag,I turned and walked back.took the bag

Ndoni: Bye Sthe and thank you for tagging along

Sthe: Bye Nana

Ndoni: Stop calling me that!

Sthe: Skhu calls you that and I don't hear you protesting

Ndoni: Whatever Sthe! Bye

I turned kissed Skhu's cheek and walked into the yard,got to the door and turned to look back. Skhu was still leaning against the car and watching me,I waved and he waved back. I got into the house and closed the door behind me and after a minute in the house I could hear the car drive off.

I took the food out off the paper bag and placed it in the fridge, switched off the lights then walked to my room. I got out off the dress and shoes and got into the bathroom and did my stuff, got out lotioned and put on my PJ's. Prayed and got under the covers and dosed off.

The Nkosi family which was now an extra member extended, was seated at the table and reliving the moments of the wedding over a very light dinner as they weren't really hungry.

Queen: Makoti! Welcome home. We looking forward to your stay here King: The ceremony was beautiful and by now all the kingdoms are talking about it.

Zweli: Aaah....am sorry but y'all gotta excuse me,I need to quickly go fetch Talia from the hospital

King: On your wedding night! Send one of the guards to fetch her

Zweli: Its fine dad,I've got this

Zweli left the table,grabbed his car keys and walked out.

Noli: So glad this day is over, can I be excused please am going to sleep

Zevi: Skwiza I think we should go shopping tomorrow just to get to know each other

Queen: That's a great idea Makoti

Noli: My closed doesn't have space for anymore stuff

Queen: Don't be rude Nolitha a girl can never have too much clothes.

Noli: Ooh so now I should go shopping just to polish the princess's ego! Aibo ngeke.if she is so keen on this shopping then let her take Talia along.Now excuse me

Nolitha left the table and went yo her room.

King: Am also retiring to my chambers, good night makoti.We look forward to those grandkids

Queen: Am after you my king

The king left leaving the queen and her new daughter inlaw chatting

Zevi: I have been meaning to ask ma, The girl who walked in on my wedding who is she and ways her connection to Banzi?

Queen: Never mind that one, she is just a bitter ex

Zevi: Ooh.I was just wondering cause her presence just gives me the creeps

Queen: I felt weird when I saw her too, she probably applied Voodoo's hoping Zweli will stop the wedding

Zevi: I have my ways of dealing with bitches like her.Good night ma I better go get ready for my husband

Queen: Good night my child,keep your man with all means possible They parted way with each of them going to their respective places of rest

I was almost in dreamland when my phone vibrated on the side drawer,probably Skhu.I reached for my phone and answered without checking the caller ID.

Ndoni: Hello

Zweli: Am outside, please I need to see you

Ndoni: Ok give me five

I hang up then checked the time and it was almost 9 o'clock.went down to check my caller ID.Shit! Its not Skhu

What does he want here at this time Of night, shouldn't he be making babies or something!

I grabbed my gown,put on my slippers and walked out. I got to the gate and took a few deep breaths just to calm down and act like a lady. I walked to the car, opened the door and got in

Ndoni: My prince

Zweli: Since when are you this formal with me Ndoni?

Ndoni: Since you got married my Prince and am a commoner.

Zweli: Ndoni am sorry,I didn't mean to say some of the things I said to

you earlier. I was just trying to make you see sense and give us a chance.

Ndoni: There was a time when hearing you saying those words would have ment the world to me.Not anymore Zwe,the thing is you and I are in two different worlds now

Zweli: You knew I was royalty from the get go, surely you expected this

Ndoni: This is pointless my prince, just so you know it I don't hate you or anything you said to me, just be careful.

Good night my prince.

I opened the door and walked back into the house and back to sleep I went.

Ndoni: What a meaningless waste of sleep!

Zweli drove to hospital, fetched Talia and drove back to the palace with Zweli in deep thoughts.

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 36 (continuation 9

AS PROMISED

Noma and her husband had just gotten to the hotel and they were on the couch,with Noma's feet on Langa's lap.

He took off her shoes any gave her a foot massage.

Noma: Mmhmm! my feet needed that.

Langa: What a wedding

Noma: Yeah and the bride was beautiful

Langa: That was until that girl stole the limelight

Noma: Now that was priceless and did you see the look in the Queen's eyes, she looked like she was about to explode.

They laughed with Langa occasionally tickling her feet and Noma would wiggle her feet for him to stop.

Langa: Is it her? Noma: Her! Who?

Langa: The girl.Is she my princess?

Noma: Yes

Silence filled the room for a while, Langa stood up and went to pot a drink. He came back and sat down again

Noma: I know you mad, but it had to be done. Once I looked into her tiny eyes I knew I couldn't give her up, I had to protect her, I was scared and acted on impulse.

Langa: Your reasons I understand, what I don't understand is why did you not tell me.

I am her father, I had every right to know Nomasonto!

Noma: Am sorry

Langa: She was shot right in front of me and I couldn't protect her.My own daughter! Damn this is messed up.

He went to pour another drink and came back again.

Langa: Someone has to pay for that

Noma: I took care of that

Langa: What foes she know about me,her parents?

Noma: That they died in a car crash

Langa: Damn it Noma! This is a mess

Noma: Am sorry Langa lam

Langa: No use dwelling on the past,what's done is done.probably if you hadn't done what you did she would be no more. This is a second chance, we have to make things right with our daughter.

Noma: I hear you,but we need a plan

Langa: So what's the deal between my princess and the prince?

Noma: Last I heard they were dating.

Langa: Friendships are gonna be broken if I even smell that he has broken her heart

Noma: No Langa, she is growing up. So let's let her deal with her own matters of the heart.

Langa: I hear you but am her father and if this boys hurt her,I will wring their necks trust me

Noma: Noma: I expect nothing less.

Langa: And the boys she came with to the wedding? What's their deal

Noma: Am clueless on that not, she looked happy around them thou

Langa: I need to find out,am letting my daughter hang around with strangers.

Noma: I hear you and she has been through a lit for a girl her age!

Langa: What do you mean?

Noma: She was kidnapped a few weeks back and badly beaten too.Luckily her friends found her just in time

Langa: What do you mean kidnapped Nomasonto! Who the hell did

that?

Noma: It was Zwelibanzi's girlfriend from abroad.

Langa took out his phone and dialed Razor

Razor: Boss

Langa: My hotel room, now. I need your expertise

Razor: Sure boss(he hung up and put his phone down)

Noma: I know that look. What's going on in that head of yours?

Langa: Am all for letting her deal with her own love life,but anyone puts their filthy hands on my babu girl I will single handedly rip their

heart out and feed it to Mkhuseli!

Noma: What's your plan?

Langa: An eye for an eye my queen!

The was a knock at the door and Langa went to get the door,came back followed by Razor and they sat down.

Langa: The girl her hat was wearingan emerald blue dress,do you remember her?

Razor: You talking about Mkhuseli's crush boos?

Langa: Yes her. Razor: I remember

Langa: She was with two guys, do you know them?

Razor: Just the basics boss,I will conduct a detailed search.

Langa: What can you tell me now?

Razor: They are the Zungu twins, ruthless and crazy. They are from Unyazi kingdom and one is a lawyer while the other is a doctor.

Langa: Did you just say"Unyazi"?

Razor: Yes boss

Langa: Business involvement?

Razor: Hotels, arms and diamonds Noma: Woaw! That's pretty deep

Langa: I didn't expect anything less from Unyazi. That's a well branded

kingdom

Razor: The terminator boss

Noma: What about the terminator?

Razor: One of the Twins is the Terminator

Langa: Say you joking Razor?

Langa: Thanks Razor

Noma: Hold on a sec, are you talking about thee Terminator! The one that single handedly took out the most ruthless diamond kingpin Mr Shadow?

Razor: Thee one and only my queen

Noma: Interesting!

Langa: Now I need you to get me Zwelibanzi's girlfriend from abroad,

I need to ship her back to her parents.

Razor: Right on it boss

Razor left and Langa poured himself his r3d glass of whiskey

Noma: Question is, what do they want from our daughter?

Unyazi?

Langa: My thought exactly, those people only deal with supremacy

Noma: On the other hand, I myself have been dying to meet the man

behind the name "Terminator"

Langa: Then my queen you in luck cause your daughter will lead you straight to him, question is his do we tell her we are her parents

Noma: We'll work something out.

Langa: Anymore surprises?

Noma: Nope

Langa: That's it then let's shower and hit the pillows,plus I didn't have

any dessert at the wedding

Noma: Silly king, sugar will kill you

Langa: My sugar now let's go

Langa picked up his wife and disappeared into the bathroom.

I was tossing and turning trying to fall back to sleep after Zweli's disruption. Then Veronica just had to start with her mad episodes

Ndoni: Geez am gonna need earplugs in this house!

I took my pillow and covered my head, then my phone vibrated. Its an SMS:

Wanted to call but I thought you probably asleep.

Moonlight picnic tomorrow night, I have something to ask you.

#SK

Ndoni: Moonlight thou, this guy is crazy(I said to myself)

Like & comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 37

I have missed too many classes at school due to recent events in my life and am gonna have to work extra hard to catch up. Luckily gogo informed the school about my accident, so I won't have trouble with the headmaster. Its Monday and today I had to wake up earlier than usual so I can have enough time to deal with my hair as am pretty sue they will not allow it loss.

I wake up,make the bed and head for the shower,then lotion and wear my gown. I sit in front of the mirror then tie my hair into a neat bun then I braid the bun into one neat ponytail with that out off the way,I put in my uniform grab my bag and phone then head downstairs. As I walk out of my room I could smell the oat's,I smile as I walk downstairs cause I knew gran was awake

Ndoni: Good morning gogo

Gogo removed the pot from the stove and put iron the table, she dished out for the both of us and took the pot and placed it back on the stove

Gogo: Morning my baby, thou its not that good

Ndoni: What's up gogo you not one to be this down.

Gogo: Its this your uncle's issue. He is my child and I love him.but now am tired of overlooking the fact that he is evil.I want him and his she-devil of a wife out of my house before they succeed in killing me.

Just then Sipho walked downstairs and come to join us

Sipho: Morning

Gogo: Speak of the devil and the devil shows up!

Ndoni: Good morning uncle. I don't wanna be late for school. see you all later

Gogo: Bye my princess

To avoid being caught between mother and daughter, I took my bag and off I went to school.

Sipho: I thought parents are supposed to always be on their children's side, love them unconditionally and protect them

Gogo: Your point is?

Sipho: Ever since I came here you have gone out of your way to make my stay here as uncomfortable as possible. Why mama?

Gogo: Wasn't offering you a roof over your head comfortable enough? After you left for 15years enjoying your riches, never once did it hit you that you have a mother!

Sipho: But mother you know how expensive life in the city can be.My family and I lived from hand to mouth

Gogo: From hand to mouth to mouth to bed! What an upgrade.

Sipho: I guess I have become a budden to you

Gogo: Burden is an understatement my son, you are a sickness!

Gogo left Sipho on the table and went to her room.

The Nkosi's were having breakfast as a family, Zevile had made breakfast today as a new wife. Giving the chefs a day off. She pulled all the stops and it locked delicious.

Talia: The smell of beacon gives me nausea!

Zevi: Then maybe you my dear, should start making your own breakfast

Talia:Till you fall pregnant I suggest you learn how to keep your mouth shut

Zweli: Stop it you two man.Geez!

Noli: The mood in this house is giving me a headache. Am off

Zevi: Skwiza I can give you a lift on my way to work

Noli: No thanks and please stop calling.me that it sounds so ancient

Zweli: Be nice Nolitha

Noli: Geez!

Nolitha took her things and headed out,got into the car and off they drove her to school

Queen: This food is amazing makoti, thank you

King: If we carry on like this, we will all need new clothes

Talia: I feel like wings,mind getting them for me daddy

Zevi: If you feel like wings, why not spread them and fly

Zweli: You now what people,am not dealing with this now so am going out. I will bring the wings Lia

Talia: Thanks honey

Zevi: Can you drop me at work please

Zweli: How do you plan on coming back?

Zevi: You'll fetch me ofcos

King: We can assign a guard to drive you back and fort

Zevi: Thanks my king but I'd be more comfortable if my husband drives me

Queen: Drive your wife to work Zwe, show her off. She is your wife after all

Talia: Hurry with those wings Zweli, we need to discuss the wedding

Talia left the table and Zweli took his car keys

Zweli: Let's go

Zevi followed her husband to the car

Zevi: Banzi you are not marrying that thing!

Zweli: Well that thing is carrying my child and I am marrying her.If you

don't like that then missy I suggest you grow a pair

Zevi: I am your wife Banzi, your first one for that matter,

Zweli: Then start acting like it

The drive to Zevile's work was very awkward, as no one said anything to the other. Everyone in their own thoughts.

Zevi: That pink thing has another thing coming if she thinks am gonna roll dead and let her marry my husband (In her thoughts)

Zweli: Now this is hell! Hardly a day married and this women are already tearing me to two.NX

I was waiting by the gate for Lee she had sent me.an SMS that she is almost here. Before I could breath in and out,the royal car pulled up and Noli came out and we hugged

Noli: So good to see you and girl what's up with the hair

Ndoni: The hair is a story for another day. I missed you too

Noli: So secretive my F!

Anyway I am so sorry things didn't workout between you and my brother,hope that won't mess up our friendship

Ndoni: Our friendship is for life dear

We were walking to class and strangely everyone was looking at me funny

Ndoni: What's up with looks

Noli: Probably the hair Ndoni: What did I miss?

Noli: Palesa the slay queen is preggies Ndoni: Say you joking! Who's the father?

Noli: Remember the music teacher we saw her with?

Ndoni: Mr Johnson something?

Noli: That one

Ndoni: I feel sorry for Palesa you know,no girl deserves this

Noli: Speak for yourself. Am happy shame

Ndoni: Nolitha!

Noli: What! I am just saying my peace

The siren went off and it was time for class. We got to class and begin the day.

Hlengiwe was making her husband lunch as she was going to work leaving him alone. Palesa had just left for school and Khumalo was watching TV.

Hlengi: Your food is in the microwave, warm it up during lunch

Khumalo: Can we talk just for a minute

Hlengi: Khumalo am already late Khumalo: I will only be a minute

Hlengiwe sat on the couch and listened

Khumalo: I have been thinking and I think I should leave to India. There is a specialist there who can help me walk again

Hlengi: When were you thinking of leaving?

Khumalo: Today,I have already booked my flight.I need to get back on my feet do I can avenge my sons death

Hlengi: And you didn't bother telling me Khumalo! How the hell are we supposed to pay for a specialist cause you know our financial situation

Khumalo: Well I already paid,I used Thabiso's life cover payout

Hlengi: Wow! You know what just do as you please, you have always disregarded me anyway.

A tear escaped her eye and she took her bag and walked out,got into her car and drove off. Halfway to work Hlengiwe could tell that something was wrong so she pulled up on the side off the road to check, Boom a flat tyre

Hlengi: Damn! I can't change a tyre,Khumalo is on a wheelchair and Thabiso is no more

Hlengiwe tried stopping passing cars to ask for help but mist of them just passed her there, everybody getting to work. Then suddenly a car pulled up and a guy walked out, he came to Hlengiwe

Razor: Can I helpyou mam?

As I turned to look at the guy my heart skipped a few beats, He was tall and chocolate in completion, had thee most perfect set of teeth.

Hlengi:Aaah....its...my tyre its flat

He flashed me a smile and I could feel sweat building up.

Razor: Do you have a spare?

Hlengi: Yes. Its in the boot

He took off his jacket and handed it to me the folded his shirt's sleeves then opened the boot and took out the spare tyre and the wheel spanner. I was just amazed at this gentleman right here,how can someone be so perfect and those abs Jesus I wouldn't mind

touching.

He finished then went to his car, took out some wipes and cleaned his hands and came back, I was holding on to his jacket so tight as the smell of his perfume filled my nostrils

Razor: You can have the jacket if you want(he smiled)

Hlengi: Oooh...am sorry here

I handed him his jacket and he put it on

Razor: Can I have you number so I can check if you arrived ok.

Hlengi: I doubt I'll have any trouble.

Razor: Just to put my conscience at ease please.

He handed me his phone and I punched in my number and gave it back to him.

Razor: I am Raymond by the way

Hlengi: Hlengiwe

Razor: We should do dinner sometime, just to get to know each other.

Hlengi: I am married you know

Razor: Even married women eat, just dinner

Hlengi: Thanks for the tyre, you saved me

He got the door for me,I got in waved and drove off.

Razor: Damn she's beautiful, down to earth and mature. My type of woman.

Razor got into his car and drove off too.

School was out but I decided to go to the library just to catch up on some of the school work I had missed. Nolitha couldn't come with me as she had to get home so we said our goodbyes and she left while I headed to the library.

The school library closes at 5pm,so by 4:45 I packed my things,said good bye to the librarian who was also packing up.

I walked to the busstop and caught a taxi home. By the time I got home it was already 5:30pm, I opened the door and got in and Boom! Gogo was on the couch watching TV

Ndoni: Afternoon gogo

Gogo: You mean good night!

Ndoni: But gogo I had to catch up on some school work.am sorry. Gogo: Just hope that the school work you talking about ain't boys

Ndoni: I swear gogo I was at school

Gogo: I also swear that if you fall pregnant, I will whoop your ass so bad you'll hate all men.

Ndoni: Yes gogo. I will go change then I will get started on dinner.

Gogo: I already ate so you don't have to cook tonight

Ndoni: Ate what gogo?

Gogo: God is good! I opened the fridge and there were ribs in there and they were screaming my name.so I popped then in the microwave and did them Justice

I was giggling at what gogo was saying

Ndoni: So what will uncle Sipho and aunty Hero eat?

Gogo: Rusks and tea

I laughed and went to my room to change then back to my books again

It was now 7:15pm and my brain was tired,my phone beeped and it was an SMS from Sk:

Be there in an hour

#SK

I smiled then put my phone down and packed my books then went to shower. I finished after a short while, lotioned and wore my black maxi dress and my white all-star sneakers I then put on my blue denim jacket and let loss my hair.

Just as I was looking at myself in the mirror my phone rang, definitely Skhumbuzo.

I picked up

Skhu: Am here.should I come in? Ndoni: No I'll be down in a minute

I hung up and walked to the stairs, I said a little prayer as I walked down hoping gogo was asleep cause if not she was gonna give me a lecture.

Got to the last stair and Hallelujah she wasn't her,I walked to the front.door and out I went.

I could see Skhu leaning on the car as I got out of the door. I got to the car and went to hug him.

Skhu: You smell amazing

Ndoni: Thank you

We pulled out of the hug and he smiled

Skhu: Shall we Ndoni: Yeah

He opened the door and I got in,he did too.

Ndoni: So where are you taking me?

Skhu: My house

Ndoni: But you said moonlight?

Skhu: I know

We drove chatting here and there then we got the,he did some security check then we drove in.He got out of the car and came to open my door for me,he held my hand and we walked to the front door and he used his finger print to unlock the door.

Skhu: Do you trust me?

Ndoni: Yes I do

Skhu: Am gonna need you to close your eyes

Ndoni: What's going on here?

Skhu: Just trust me.

I closed my eyes and he lifted me from the ground

Ndoni: Skhumbuzo don't drop me please

Skhu: Trust me I won't,just relax

I was wiggling my feet in the air as he walked slowly and carefully with each move he took.

We walked for sometime the finally he put me down

Skhu: Welcome to our very own moonlight view with style.

As I opened my eyes I was.met with the most unexplainable, romantic picnic scene I have ever seen. We were on the rooftop with the moon and stars at clear view, more like I could just stretch my hand and touch them. There was a fireplace and white rose patals everywhere, little candles lit up the roof top like a scene in the movies. Then the picnic blanket in the middle of the floor with pillows and

rose's.the strawberries and cream and the works.

Skhu: Do you like it?

Ndoni: Like! Skhumbuzo this is beautiful. We sat down and he asked me about my day and do on then he poured me some juiand ce.

I was smitten, blown away and actually at wings peace.

Ndoni: You wanted to ask me somethingsausage rolls and snacks .He started tickling me and w

Skhu: Yeah...aah the is this ceremony happening at home and I'd like you to be my date

Ndoni: Really Skhumbuzo! All this trouble just for a date

Skhu: It wasn't trouble. So will you come with me?

Ndoni: Yes ofcos

.you came with me to the wedding so I'll go

Skhu: Thank you.

We talked about little stuff and ate the fruits and he also had wings and mini sausage rolls. He held my hands and looked into my eyes.

Skhu: I.love you Nana am even willing to wait eternity if I have to, just so you could be mine.

I was speechless, didn't know what to day.

Then he planted the most breathtaking kiss on my lips, filled with so much passion and emotion. I held onto my breath and got lost in the kiss, the moon and stars shining right above us.

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 38

We were laying on the blanket, faced up watching the stars and our hands were locked together.

Skhu: Make a wish Ndoni: That's silly Skhu

Skhu: Come on nana, close your eyes and make a wish

Ndoni: Ok....(I closed my eyes) I wish

Skhu: Nana! You not supposed to say it out loud

Ndoni: Kanjani manje? How are you supposed to know what I wished

for

Skhu: I won't know,but destiny will

Ndoni: Ok

I closed my eyes and made my wish,I know y'all wanna know what I wished for but sorry friends this is only for destiny.

As we were losing ourselves in the stars his phone rang,he reached for his phone in his pocket and answered

Skhu: Awuma timing ntwanavyam,ways up?

She: Get to hotel blue waters, the Chinese are here!

Skhu: Be there in less than an hour. Code?

Sthe: Red

Skhu: Gear up I'll meet you there.

He hang up and I was confused at what was going on,he let go of my hand and woke up from the floor

Skhu: Its getting late, I should get you home before granny calls a search party for you.

Ndoni: Are you ok? Skhu: Yeah! Let's go.

He helped me up and took his car keys and we walked out and got to

the car

Ndoni: You scaring me SK what's going on? You have been withdrawn

since you got off the phone

Skhu: Am ok Nana,I promise.Just some business

Ndoni: Ooh

After a while we packed in front of my house and he got the door for

Skhu: I will always come back to you Nana, that's a promise

He placed a short kiss on my lips, but this time it was cold and I could tell something is up

Ndoni: Be safe Skhu

Skhu: Always

He placed a kiss on my forehead and I walked away and he watched me till I got into the house then all I could see was dust,that's how fast he drove off.

I got into the house,locked the door and got to my room. I didn't even change I just took off my jacket and hang it in the closet then took out Skhu's jacket that he had borrowed me the night of the wedding. I covered my self with the jacket, on top of the covers and stayed like that.

Ndoni: Why does my heart feel so heavy? Why did he sound so unsure of his return?

Skhu: The Chinese wouldn't have come up here if they weren't planning an attack. Damn! Why now? We took over the diamond ring over a year ago! and we made sure not to leave anyone behind. Who are they and what do they want? I got to the hotel in less than 30mins that's how crazy I was driving.

I could see Sthembisi's car and the guys, so I parked in my parking spot and got out and walked to Sthe.

Skhu: What's the lowdown?

Sthe: 15 men,fully armed one boss.

Skhu: Let's do this

She opened his boot, threw me 2Ak4's caught them as he took out his. We had six men then us. Sthe and I walked in the front with the guys following behind, guns at hand and ready for war.

As the doors opened everyone was scared as some where still having

dinner, so I walked to the receptionist

Skhu: Get the entire hotel on lockdown now

Receptionist: Yes Sir

I own this hotel so,I needed all my guests safe. The announcement

was made and everyone quickly rushed to their rooms.

Skhu: Are we gonna need a translator?

Sthe: They speak clear English

Skhu: Room no? Sthe: Roof top

Skhu: Let's get this over with

We got into the elevator pressed last floor and we were on the roof.

The Chinese had their guns pointed at us as we got out of the elevator and their boss had his back turned on us and watching the city, still had our guns on standby we walked towards them

Skhu: Let's do this!

He slowly turned and clapped his hand as he walks to us

MrLee: Well....well...if it isn't thee mighty twins...Terror & Terminator. Welcome to my yard! Please sit

The roof top had tables and chair,Lee sat down and ordered his boys to lower their guns and they did.

She turned Hus chair and sat backside facing the front.

Sthe: Just so we clear, this is our yard! You clearly need lance's.

MrLee: Arrogant I see!

Skhu: Cut the crap, why are we here

MrLee: Remember the notorious diamond kingpin in China Mr Yaeng?

Sthe: That ghost, what about him

MrLee: He was my father and am here to collect

Skhu: This is a costly waste of time, what do you want?

MrLee: You killed my father! I am here to collect on that and take back the diamond ring.

She started laughing and clapping his hands

She: You are a very funny man Mr Lee,pity I don't do small talk. You have wasted enough of my time. Am out

She stood up and walked to the elevator, Skhu stood up too

Skhu: That diamond ring can only be bought by blood

MrLee: That can be arranged Mr ZunguMr Lee turned back and raised his eyebrow, signaling his boys to fire, but he failed to outsmart Terror

Skhu: RED!

She smilled and turned back

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Shits were fired and bodies were dropping to the floor.

The power couple were having breakfast in bed,occasionally feeding each other.

Noma: I really need to set up an appointment with Terminator

Langa: What's your deal with him

Noma: I need his help getting in touch with the man behind the scene

and he is said to be the only one who knows him

Langa: Terror?

Noma: The one and only.

Langa: Get Razor to get you in touch with him

Noma: Yeah, you right. I am getting a stake in that diamond ring.

Langa: We need to thread carefully thou, we don't wanna make blind mistakes. For now let's focus on our princess, she might be caught in the cross fire if we ate reckless.

Noma: I wasn't intending on turning this into war,but a legit business negotiation.

Langa: In that case let's get our legit looks on and find this Terror guy The couple continued with their breakfast then Langa's phone rang.

Langa: What is it Razor?

Razor: I am at the mall,right next to the blonde you requested. What do you need me to do

Langa: Get him here,book her into a room we will deal with her later.

Razor: Cool.

He disconnected the call

Langa: Razor found the blonde

Noma: I guess our legit looks are gonna have to pause

Breakfast was a bliss then the couple hit the shower and prepared t fumigate some cockroaches.

Hlengiwe was packing her bag and looking upstairs for Palesa,then she called out for her

Hlengi: I am going to your school whether you like it or not, someone has to deal with this mess since your daddy upped and left.

Palesa dragged herself downstairs, sulking.

Palesa: Might as well kill me cause you are about to turn me into a laughing stork.

Hlengi: Should have thought about that before you did such an awful deed.Now let's go.

As they got to the car Hlengiwe's phone beeped and it was a message, she took out her phone to check:

Dinner tonight at Blue waters

#Ray

She smiled as she replied

I'll be there!

Palesa: Was that dad?

Hlengi: Mmh(she nodded then drove off)

Hkengiwe pulled up at the school and all eyes were on Palesa as they walked to the headmasters office. Greetings were exchanged and they sat down. All this while Palesa was looking at the floor

Principal: What to we owe the pleasure of your visit so early Mrs Khumalo?

Hlengi: One of your employees has misinformed duties

Principal: What's going on Mam?

Hlengi: You old enough to speak for yourself, now get your eyes off the ground and talk.

Palesa: Mr Thompson and I have been seeing each other

Principal: Goodness gracious! Palesa!

Hlengi: I have to get to work, so here's what's gonna happen.

I demand a hearing by tomorrow with Mr babymaker present. Cause my daughter is not facing this alone.Good bye Mrs Zwide.

Hlengi gave Palesa a stare and walked out.

Principal: Go to class wena skhohlakali sengane. Yoh!

Palesa walked out two and went to class.

Like & comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 39

Flashback

Something is wrong, I can feel it! I don't know what's going on but I do know that he needs my help. I quickly got off the bed and took out my golden sceptre from the closet, stood in the middle if the room and lifted it to the air:

As calm as water, quick as lightning

Eagle of the mystic land

I your Queen, command your presence. Now!

I lowered my sceptre and waited.

Within a blink of an eye I felt the air, this time not cold but hot. I held on tightly to my sceptre as I could feel the house shaking then it emerged! Thee most extra ordinary creature of all times, shiny and gigantic and it stood right in front of me, head bowed.

Ndoni: Someone very close to my heart is in trouble, I need you to find him and protect him. Go!

It covered its body with its wings and disappeared,I took a deep breath and got into bed with my sceptre.

Ndoni: Hold in SK,just hold on.

I covered myself with the jacket again and close my eyes

Gunshots were going crazy with some rolling on the floor taking cover and others dropping dead.

Sthe: You bleeding maan!

Skhu: Just a flesh wound, it's nothing

Sthe: Getting out of this alive is not guaranteed. Two of our man are down and they still have 6

Skhu: Number ain't no issue,let's kill them all and destiny shall clean up.

Sthe: Let's do this!

All this while they were shooting from under the table, now they got out. Bullets were dying everywhere, the Chinese were down to 2man standing and Mr Lee while it was only the twins standing.

Just as the shootings was at its peak, this strange light appeared from nowhere, like the sun just dropped down and it landed just in the middle of the two groups.

It looked like a bird, but huge and it had it's wings covering its entire body and its head down. The Chinese tried shooting at it but the bullets just bounced back.

Sthe: What the fuck! Skhu: What's that?

The eagle lifted its wings and this strong, powerful wind just blew the Chinese right off the roof top, and they were dreaming as they fly to the ground

The twins were just shocked or was it disbelief as they just stood there frozen. The eagle folded its wings again and it looked like it turned into water,as it disappeared leaving only water were it was standing

Sthe: Surely we dead and that my brother was God welcoming us to heaven.

Skhu: Stop being silly man! We ain't dead and even if we were dead heaven is the last place we'd go.

Sthe: What just happened and what was that?

Skhu: Beats me

The twins walked to look over the roof top just to digest what just happened, and it was true there they were in the ground and dead all three man!

Skhu: Get the boys to clean this mess up.

Sthe: Sure.Let's go you need to take care of that arm

Skhu: Yeah and call Bab'Zondo, this is strange

The twins got into the elevator and walked to the reception Skhu: Sasha call the police, some man fell off the roof top

Receptionist: Am on it sir.ls there anything else?

Skhu: My people are gonna be here to cleanup the roof, when they

down tell the guests its safe to come out

Receptionist: Right on it sir

Sthe: And if the police ask you anything, today never happened!

Receptionist: Yes sir

Skhu: One more thing, Who's your boss?

Receptionist: I don't know sir,am just an employee

Skhu: Good girl

Skhu and Sthe got into Sthe's car and off they drive.

End of flashback back to current situation

After Razor sported Talia at the mall,he waited for her in the parking lot,and as expected Talia got out and walked to her car. Just as she opened the door she felt something poke her waist really hard and someone whispered into her ear from the back.

Razor: Make a sound and I blow you up!

Talia:(scared as hell) What do you want,I don't have that much money on me but I can get it for you...okay okay take the car then,or how about my phone.

Please just take everything just don't hurt me.(she was begging and scared)

Razor: Now I want you to turn around, very slowly and walk to the

black AMG behind you,get in and sit.

Talia turned around and walked as directed while Razor was behind her. Talia got in the car and sat down followed by Razor who got in and locked the doors and drove off.

Talia: Where are you taking me? Please my husband is a prince of this kingdom and I promise if you let me go,I will make you a very rich man

Razor: Just keep quite and smile cause your negotiating skill's suck.

Then there was silence in the car till it packed outside the hotel.Razor stopped the car.

Razor: Do you love life?

Talia nodded cause she was really scared, all that was running thorough her mind was her being gang raped again.

Razor: Good! Cause you are gonna get out of this car, swing those skinny hips of your without a sound. Do I make my self clear?

Talia again just nodes again.

Razor get out of the car and walked behind Talia, they check in and walk to a room upstairs. Got in and Razor locks the door.

Talia: What am I doing here, are you gonna kill me?

Razor: Make yourself comfortable, you'll soon find out.

Just then the was a snock at the door and Razor went to open,as soon as the door opened Mkhuseli was the first to grace his presence in,followed by his keepers.Mkhuseli walks straight to Talia and roars!Trust i say she nearly shit herself.

Talia: Please! Don't let this thing kill me(crying)

Noma brushes Mkhuseli's head

Noma: Easy boy,easy

Langa: Pity I don't kill woman, cause I could have loved to see you take your last breath. Instead I have a gift for you

He handed Talia an envelope, Talia opened it

Talia: What's this about?

Noma: Remember the girl you had kidnapped and beaten up?

Talia: Geez! How many criminals does this girl know.look I paid for that I nearly died when her thug of a boyfriend had 12men violate me so what more do you want from me

Langa: In your hands you hold a one way ticket back to England, now I give you 5hrs to pack up your things and go back home.if not I will personal have you shipped back home in a coffin.

Talia: Ok! Ok! Am leaving

Noma: Good girl!

Razor: I will take you to the malk for your car, now let's go!

Talia walked out followed Razor

Langa: Who's the boyfriend she talks about?

Noma: Beats me but whoever it is ,He is plain ruthless to initiate such

cruelty!

They also walked back to their room.

It was almost dinner time at the Nkosi palace and Talia was in the kitchen finishing up on dinner. Talia got in in a hurry and rushed upstairs

Zweli: Talia come back here!

Talia come back and stood by the table

Zweli: Where have you been?

Talia: Zweli please, I need to pack.Am leaving my mom is sick back home and she needs me

Queen: Better rush!we don't want your mother dead before you get home!

Zweli: Mother please! Talia seat down and eat first,I'll take you to the airport. Talia took a seat

Noli: Geez we have been waiting on that food for ages

Forces of darkness, hear my voice!

This girl is a thorn in my life and I want her removed.

As I shed my blood into her food, may it be the last meal she tastes Zevile took a knife and cut her finger, causing it to bleed then let her blood drip into Talia's favourite barbeque sauce.

Zweli shouting from the dinning room

Zweli: Zevile please, some of us are hungry

Zevile carried the food to the dining table and after she was done, she sat down

Queen: Thank you makoti, this looks amazing

Everyone started eating their food

Talia: Where is the barbeque sauce, you know I only eat ribs with barbeque sauce!

Zevi: Ooh my bad,I forgot it in the kitchen.I'll be right back.

Zevile walked to the kitchen for the sauce then came back

Talia: Thank you

Talia poured the sauce onthe ribs, took 1bite, 2 then 3. She started sweating then tried making air using her hands

Zweli: Are you ok honey?

Talia: Yeah,just a bit hot Noli: Must be the sauce

Talia began panting as if she was choking

Talia: I...I...I can't breath...my chest,I can't breath

She dropped to the floor and everyone was panicking

Noli: What did you do to her Zevile? Zevi: Don't start with me please

Zweli was on the floor loosening Talia clothes to allow air flow

Zweli: Call the ambulance Zevile, Nolitha get me two pillows. Now! Zevile was dialing on her phone and Nolitha rushed to get the pillows.

King: What's going on here son?

White foam was now coming out of Talia's mouth and Zweli was losing concentration.

Zweli: Where is that bloody ambulance Zevile?

Zevi: They said they will be here in min20mins.

Zweli: Damnit! You have to stay with me baby please, you need to try and breath.

Sorry its a mini am exhausted but will make the next insert longer.I promise

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 40

Its Friday morning, a normal day to normal people in dry land. Others are gonna party, relax and unwind.

But for me its a day that's gonna require my entire strength just to get over it.

Mystic land has given me two tasks I need to perform by the end of today,1 I need to rescue Talia from the depths of death then stop Lee from going on that deadly trip her evil mother is planning on taking her to.Unfortunately we don't chose destiny but destiny chooses us, so I get out of bed and head to the shower and take a bath,finish and lotion then put on my school uniform.I quickly made my bed,took my phone and bag and walk downstairs for breakfast.

I got downstairs and gogo is already seated having breakfast and

judging by the smell of milk I have no doubt its oats

Ndoni: My favourite gogo in the whole universe. Good morning

I took out a bowl poured cereal and milk then went to join gogo on the table

Gogo: Am only a favourite gogo when you want something, so out with it. What do you want?

Ndoni: Hawu,lutho gogo

Gogo: As the pastor would say speak now or forever hold your piece "

Ndoni: Okay ke gogo. The thing is Skhumbuzo has a ceremony at home so he kind of asked me to come with him. So pretty please gogo can I go just for moral support

Gogo: Hope that support stays moral cause if it turns bedral I will kill you.

Ndoni: I promise gogo

Gogo: Tell Bafana he owes me a free medical checkup.

Ndoni: Thank you grans

I stood up and kissed grans cheek then went to rinse my bowl,took my bag and headed out but just as I was at the door I was stopped by Veronica who was coming down the stairs.

Vero: I need to get this off my chest,please let's all sit

Ndoni: Am really running late so I'd rather stand

Sipho: This is not easy cause it's not what we wanted

Gogo: Straight to business please, the suspense is killing me

Ndoni: I really don't have time and if its about Enhle then am afraid its too late for apologies. All you can do now is await judgement day or her spirit to strangle you both.

I turned the handle then walked out.

Sipho: We are really sorry ma

Gogo: Not as sorry as I am

Vero: So are you gonna hand us to the police?Please we family we won't survive in prison

Gogo: Prison! That would be like sending you two on vacation, with two free meals a day and a bed.I will just book my VIP ticket to the front row of judgement day as I watch y'all burn in misery

Sipho: Ma please let's start over,we are family

Gogo: Maybe in the after life we can but in this life time thy shall reap what one sow's.

Gogo left them there and went to her room

By the time I got to school Nolitha was already in class waiting on me as she was seated on my chair.

Ndoni: Morning my F Noli: Morning my F

Ndoni: Ok...you look down today.What's eating you?

Noli: The drama in that palace will drive me to insanity. Talia is in

hospital and I suspect that Zevile has something to do with it.

Ndoni: Woah! That bad?

Noli: Worse

Ndoni: Why do you think your sister in-law has anything to do with Talia's hospitalisation?

Noli: Zevile made dinner last night, just three bites down her plate Talia was down.

Ndoni: That's scary

Noli:_As if I don't have enough drama at home,now my mother wants to drag me to the village to meet my supposedly dying grandfather.

The siren went off and the day began, academically.

*** * ***

I can't even remember the last time a man pulled out a chair for me,never mind buy me flowers. After last nights dinner I realized just how much I missed the little things in life,the complements, the silly messages and long phonecalls.

That was Hlengiwe having breakfast on the breakfast bar, smiling as she relives the events of last night's dinner.

Just then Palesa walks downstairs ready to leave for school.

Palesa: The late night dinner and now you smiling alone should dad be worried mom!

Hlengi: You should be worried about that sugar daddy of yours,now let's go

Hlengiwe rinses her brown, grabs her stuff and heads for the door, Palesa follows behind and she grabs an apple and a banana on her way out

The drive to school was very awkward and silent, making the drive seem longer than usual. Finally Hlengiwe pulls up inside the school premises and she walks in followed by Palesa.

Classes had already began so that's much relief for Palesa, they walk straight to the principles office and it seems everyone is already here waiting for them. Greetings were exchanged and they sat down.

Principal: Thank you all for coming.on my right hand I have Mr Nkomo

who will be representing the SGB and next to him is Mrs Khuzwayo who is our HOD. Then on my left I have our music teacher Mr Thompson then ofcos Mrs Khumalo and her daughter. Shall we get this started?

Mrs Khumalo: Yes please cause right now the sight of this animal revolts me!

Principal: It has come to my attention that one of our teachers has been having sexual encounters with one of our students and as we speak the learner is said to be pregnant.

Mr Nkomo! Amanyala! But can we please hear what the accused has to say for himself.

Mr Thompson coughs as means to clear his throat, then steals a look to Mrs Khumalo who was boiling with anger, then he looks at Palesa who had her had down and tears rolling down her cheeks.

Mr Thompson: I don't know if I am angry or disappointed at the accusations laid against me here today. I am a happily married man with two beautiful daughters.

What am trying to say is I treat all my students as my own children Mrs Khumalo: What exactly are you implying Mr Nton...nton? Are you

saying my daughter is lying?

Mrs Khuzwayo: He is clearly denying this accusations, let the girl speak

Mrs Khumalo: Khuluma wena(looking at Palesa)

Palesa sniffs then wipes off her tears then speaks.

Palesa: It all started when the upcoming music competition was announced, Mr Thompson gave me the role of lead singer then I had to have extra lessons just to work on my solo. Just three days into the lessons he pledged his love for me, then we started going out to hotels where he started making me do things

Tears rolled down her cheeks and she looked down again.

Mr Thompson: This is ridiculous she is just a child, I hardly even know her full name

Mr Nkomo: Mr Thompson please just hold onto your sit and keep your zip up cause this is already embarrassing enough!

Mr Thompson: Am sorry. Please forgive my outburst am just furious. Principal: After listening to both parties I will forward the matter to the school board then after we reach the verdict we shall inform the relevant parties. But however based on the seriousness of the matter I am forced to temporarily suspended both parties till further notice

Thank you all for coming this meeting is hereby adjourned.

Everyone stood up and walked out, each leading to their respective destinations. Hlengiwe and Palesa walked to the car and got in and off it disappeared.

Hlengi: Since you have been turned to a house wife while your mates are at school, I want my house spotless by the time I return from work.

Hlengiwe dropped Palesa at home then rushed to work.

School was now out and I was on a race against time as Noli was also in a hurry to go pack for her trip.

How much I wished to tell her that she's going nowhere, but I couldn't.

Noli: How I wish I could stay and chitchat, but I can't cause the dragon lady would kill me with her loud voice if am late.

Ndoni: I perfectly understand my F, what time do you leave again?

Noli: 18:30.

Ndoni: Ok..try to have fun down at the village

Noli: Yeah right! Playing with chickens

Noli's transport got here,we said our goodbyes and off they drove.I practically was running all the way to the bus stop, the bus got here and I jumped in.

After what felt like almost a year I was home so again I jumped off the bus and ran home, got into the house and ran upstairs to my room to change. I wore my white long sleeved T-shirt and blue ripped skinny jeans and white Jordan sneakers.

I let my hair lose,grabbed my sling bag,phone and money then rushed out again.

Gogo: Who's chasing you?

Ndoni: Bye gogo

I said that all the way to the gate, that's how fast I was.

Gogo: Abantwana thixo! Yoo

I ran all the way to the taxis and caught a taxi yo the hospital. My heart was beating out of tune and I was scared or was it the fear if the unknown.

Soon am at the hospital, so I just gather myself together and take a few needed breaths and walked in, I walk to the reception and ask for Skhu and am directed to his office. He is focusing on the file before him as I knocked, he instructs I come in without even looking up.

Ndoni: I could be a criminal you know

He smiles and looks up as he hears my voice

Skhu: And my day just got better

He came for a hug then picked me up and sat me on Hus desk and stood right in front if me

Ndoni: You so silly, someone could walk in here and think we doing something inappropriate

Skhu: I'd just send that someone back to where they came from

We laughed as SK likes being silly shame

Ndoni: I just came to say hi am actually visiting a friend of mine

Skhu: Aoch! That hurts,here I was thinking you actually came for me

Ndoni: Flattery Mr Zungu

Skhu: Okay then. Your prince is here by the way his girlfriend got admitted yesterday and he's been here since

Skhu picked me from his desk and put me on the floor then kissed my forehead. I swear every time this guy places his lips on my body time stops. He walked me out if his office and as we reach the door his pager goes off and he had to go

Skhu: See you tomorrow ok

Ndoni: Can't wait

He went off and I asked the receptionist for Talia's room and he directed me,as I walked there I could see Zwe seated just outside the room I was directed to.He locked so defeated and drained,I walked to him

Ndoni: My prince.his are you

He stood at the sound of my voice and as he looked at me,I could see all the hate he had for me just by looking into his eyes,and it hurt.

Zweli: What are you doing here, haven't you caused me enough pain?

Ndoni: Pain is to be felt, now please let me see her

Zweli: If anything happens to her while or after you leave trust me I will deal with you.

I opened the door and there she was so lifeless and pale, with all the times stuck to her body. I walked closer locking the door behind me, I took off my shoes.

Ndoni: I don't know you so I won't judge you as judgment ain't for me but the high and mighty.

I closed my eyes and consentrated so hard I could feel my legs lose balance

FORCES OF NATURE

THE ELEMENTS OF WATER AND SOIL

ARISE AND HEAR MY PLEA'S

I COMMAND THE SOIL TO CLOSE, AS ITS NOT YET TIME

WATER PURIFY HER

BRING HER BACK TO HER LOVED ONE'S

FORCES OF NATURE

ELEMENTS OF WATER AND SOIL

PLEASE HEAR MY VOICE

Rumble began and I couldn't stand anymore so I fell down on my knees, eyes still closed I repeated those words over and over again,till I could feel the room was flooding with water. I continued louder this time as I needed the bed to immerge under the eater then my mission would be complete.

I could hear the knocks from outside and Zweli shouting for Me to open,I ignored them and continued.

After an hour or so, it was done

I was on the floor exhausted as hell and I heard her cough. I pulled myself together and stood up from the floor and walked to her

Ndoni: Only the truth shall guarantee you happiness

I turned and unlocked the door and walked out

Zweli: What was happening in there?

I was too exhaust to deal with Zweli now so I just walked away leaving him there, he walked into hee room and to his shock she was awake

Zweli: Baby you awake,OMG! What happened

Talia: I don't know, but she saved Zweli

Zweli was shocked or was it disbelief but proof was staring at him right in the face and he just couldn't figure out what just happened

Talia: After everything, she saved my life!

Zweli: How, what really happened? Let me go get a doctor

Zwelibanzi walked out to go get the doctor

I was drained and exhausted so I just sat on the chair and buried my head in my hands just to catch my breath, after that I checked the time and it was now 17: 50 time was not on my side and for this mission I needed to be in water, so I just ran out of the hospital like a mad woman, got into a taxi back home.

I requested to be dropped at the park then ran towards the lake, stood there for a second the took off my shoes again and got into the water Ndoni: Am so sorry my f for having to do this to you, but it has to be done.

The bags were already loaded in the car and the king was saying their goodbyes as they wait for Nolithatha.

King: I wish I could come too but it would be inappropriate if we all

leave while the poor girl is still in hospital

Queen: Someone has to be here for Zweli baba,I understand.

King: Greet my in-laws for me please

Queen: I shall do so my king.

As the queen was about to shout for Nolitha, she came downstairs with her phone at hand, ready to go.

As soon as she hit the last stair, there was thunder rumble the a very quick lightning strike strike right in front of her and she was down.

The queen dropped her bag and car keys and ran to her

Queen: (crying) Nolitha No!

King: Gods of my ancestors why! What kind of witchcraft is this The queen was on the floor crying over Nolitha who seemed to be in deep peaceful sleep.Zevile came running too cause she head the thunder,she stopped as she saw Nolitha on the floor

Zevi: What in the name of peace just happened here?

Nobody answered her as all where in shock.

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 41

Yesterday's events really took their toll on my body, I am so exhausted I could go the whole week just sleeping. But yet again I must admit doing good feels wonderful. Skhumbuzo called last night informing me that he will pick me up at 5am, believe me I could do with lots of sleep right but then again meeting Skhu's family makes me nervous. I know I asked Skhumbuzo for some time to heal from the heartbreak, but damn! Every time am around him time just seems to freeze on me.

Its 3am and I drag my tired body out of bed and hit the shower,come out after some time and lotion then I debate with myself on what to wear. Jeans are a no...no, shorts an absolute not and tracksuits an definite big no. So I opted for my white floral maxi dress, white all-star boots. I brushed and tied my hair into a messy bun then packed an

overnight bag and my toiletries, made my bed then went to say goodbye to gogo. I knocked on her door and she instructed me in, she was awake seating on the bed so I went and sat next to her

Ndoni: Morning gogo Gogo: Morning my dear

Ndoni: Came to say goodbye

Gogo: Just promise me that you will come back intact my princess

Ndoni: Without a doubt gogo. I will be back tomorrow

Gogo: Travel safe my child

I went in for a hug then stood up and left,I so want to ask gogo about my parents but I don't wanna hurt her feelings.

I go back to my room then my phone rings, I smile cause I know its Skhumbuzo

Ndoni: Hello Mr Zungu

Skhu: Mrs Zungu good morning, are you done?

You could have heard the butterflies in my stomach, flapping their wings, this guy knows how to make me blush

Ndoni: Yes all packed and ready

Skhu: Am outside

Ndoni: Be down in a second.

I put my phone in my pocket, pick up my bags and head out, as I turn from closing the front door there he was leaning on his car looking my direction. I swear this guy is gonna be the death of me.I walk to him and he took my bags and got them in the boot then came for a hug

Skhu: You look gorgeous

Ndoni: Thank you

He was laughing and I wondered why?

Ndoni: What's so funny?

Skhu: You

Ndoni: What's funny about me?

Skhu: You blushing Ndoni: No am not

Skhu: Yes you are, your cheeks are even turning red

Ndoni: Mxm! Let's go

He opened the door for me,I got in then he closed and got in too.

Skhu: Are you ok? Ndoni: Just a bit tired

Skhu: I'll make sure you get some rest before the ceremony.Are you

not hungry?

Ndoni: No am fine its too early for me to eat anyway.Do you think your parents will like me?

Skhu: No

Ndoni: Wow! Is it the way am dressed or because am not royalty? Skhu: Nana relax,my parents won't like you they will love you

He put his hand on my hand Ndoni: Am really nervous

Skhu: I can tell, your palms are sweating

Ndoni: You not helping Skhumbuzo

Skhu: Want me to kiss it better

Ndoni: (smiling) No. You never told me what the ceremony is about Skhu: Apparently destiny has finished with my love story and am getting a copy today

Ndoni: What do you mean?

Skhu: My wife is to be this Queen who can make rain! Can you believe that!

Ndoni: (smiling) Ooh!

Skhu: Never mind that, I have a queen and she is right here.

Ndoni: Can I sleep for a while am really tired

Skhu: Aa Nana,if you sleep now I'll feel sleepy too. Just a few more minutes please

Ndoni: OK

We had a light conversation laughing here and there until he took a turn into this huge marvelous building, they were guards holding guns outside the gate.

They opened for us and we drove in and he parked in the drive way.

Skhu: Welcome to my birthplace

Ndoni: Its beautiful and the landscaping is just out of this world

Skhu: I'll take you to the garden later for now let's get in and meet the family.

He got out and opened the door for me,I got out then he took my hand into his.

Skhu: Ready?

Ndoni: Too late to turn back now so let's do this

We got to the front door and got in, just as we walked in Sthe was walking downstairs as he saw us he smiled.

Skhu: Brace yourself, he is gonna make your presence known

Then Sthe shouted

Sthe: Drum roll please people! The king and queen are here

You could have just seen how I wanted the ground to just swallow

me.Sthe came to give me a hug

Ndoni: Do you have to be this dramatic kodwa?

Sthe: You look beautiful Skhu: Where are the oldies? Sthe:(shouting) Mom! Dad!

I hit his shoulder Ndoni: Sthembiso!

A couple come from another room and walked to us, they were dressed in traditional attire and the man looked like an older version of the twins.

Nandi: Mfana ka ma, you looking better today. the last time you left here you were a mess!

Sthe: Check what he has on his hand my queen! Nandi:This must be the girl that had my son in tears King: I see why.welcome to the palace my child

Ndoni: Thank you my king

Nandi: She is pretty

Skhu: Stop people you making her shy Nandi: What's your name my child? Ndoni: Ndoniyamanzi my queen

Nandi: A name fit for a queen.breakfast will be served in 30mins please let's go to the lounge

Skhu: Unfortunately Ndo won't be joining us for breakfast, she is a bit tired

King: Ai! Ngyak'vuma mfana wam,she's a diamond

Skhu: Dad Ndoni is just my friend

Sthe: Yeah right and am Barack Obama

Nandi: Khaniyeke omunye umtwana to go rest.

Skhu still holding my head,we walked upstairs and got into this huge room which was snow white with a touch of grey and yellow. It had a view to the garden and it was amazing

Skhu: Let's get you tucked in

Ndoni: (smiling) Am not a baby hawu

Skhu: You are my baby

He helped me take off my shoes then still fully dressed he got me under covers

Skhu: You should take off that jacket, so you can be comfortable

I took off the jacket and he went to hang it in the closet.

Skhu: I will wake you up when its time for the ceremony ok and if you need anything call me or Sthe.

Ndoni: I will be fine,now go

He came and sat next to me and held my hand

Skhu: Can I kiss you

The look in his eyes had me blushing so hard I felt my cheeks itch.I was too shy to say anything so I just nodded

He placed his lips on mine and moved slowly from my bottom lip to my upper, all this while I had my breath held in as in not to let go of the moment, he stopped and looked at me with his hand on my cheek Skhu: I love you

Ndoni: (blushing) Can you go already I need to sleep

He stood up and walked to the door, as soon as he closed the door behind him I breathed out!

Ndoni: I love you too

Just as Skhu was walking downstairs to join the others, Bab'Zondo came in the front door and they walked together to the lounge, Skhu sat down but Bab'Zondo remained on his feet

King: Is everything going according to plan my chief priest?

Bab'Zondo: All is ready my king and the princesses have arrived too,we shall begin at 11

King: Thank you

Bab'Zondo: Blessed is the soil of Unyazi today, for supremacy has stepped foot on our land.

Avumile amazulu,lizoduma izulu

Everyone was shocked at what the chief priest was talking about

Nandi: Do you see who Skhumbuzo's betrothed is my priest?

Sthe: Let her not be ugly please,I really can't stand ugly people

Bab'Zondo: I can't see her but her presence is so mighty

Skhu: Ai all this is creepy for me!

Sthe: Talking about creepy,Bab'Zondo we were in this business negotiation then things got wild and bullets were flying.Suddenly there was this huge bird,in something like a crystal brighter ball

Skhu: More like the sun

Sthe: Yes and it just appeared in front of us,imihlola! Then the bird or was it a horse with wings,it just lifted its wings and blew everyone off the roof top and it disappeared

Everyone was shocked and looking at Zondo for answers. He smiled a little then got serious again

King: Was it a sign Zondo?are my boys in danger?

Bab'Zondo: The bird you just described is the mighty eagle of mystical land and only its keeper can summon it.

Sthe: Am still lost, can someone please find me

Bab'Zondo: Its keeper must have sensed that you needed help and

sent it or one off your hearts is connected to its keeper.

Nandi: Should we be worried? Bab'Zondo: No my queen King: Thank you my priest

Bab'Zondo: May you live long my king

He walked out and the family was informed that breakfast is ready so

they went to the table for breakfast.

The doctor had just confirmed that Talia is fine, even thou the poison which was still unknown did mess with her kidneys the damage was manageable. Zweli was holding onto her hand

Zweli: You really scared me there but am glad you ok

Talia: Zweli we need to talk

Zweli: I know.but for now I have a ceremony to get too so we will talk later.

Talia: Just know that all I did was because I love you

Zweli: I know that but I really have to get going.

Zweli kissed Talia the rushed out and drove back home

Zweli: I love Talia or do I love what she does to me in the bedroom? Whatever the answer to that may be I just know that she makes me happy. Zevile is just an arranged marriage and I feel nothing for that woman, all I need to do now is get myself exited pump her and get her pregnant so she can bare me an heir.

Before he knew it he was parking outside the palace then rushed in as Zevile had been calling and nagging about being late. He was surprised to see his parents together all dressed up like they going somewhere

Zweli: My queen! Shouldn't you be half way to the village by now!

Queen: Witchcraft has striked Zweli: What's going on mom?

King: Your sister was strike by lightning, we called the paramedics and after they got here they told us that there was nothing wrong with her and that she looks like she has just fallen asleep

Zweli: Where is she? Queen: In her room

Zweli rushed upstairs to Nolithas room and she was there looking so peaceful. Her breathing was normal, temperature normal just like a sleeping person.Zweli rushed back downstairs again

Zweli: Something very strange is happening here and we need to find out what and fast

King: That's why we have decided to go to the Zungu's ceremony so that we can talk to their chief priest, He is the most powerful priest to ever step foot on our land

Zweli: On let me quickly go change so we can leave

Zweli rushed to his room and Zevile was already dressed in a short bodycon white dress and white heels she placed a white suit on the bed

Zevi: Finally! Sheshisa your outfit is on the bed

Zweli looked at her with disgust then the suit

Zweli: You crazy if you think am wearing that! And please dress properly you look like a whore

Zevi: Watch how you talk to me,am not your girlfriend but your wife! Zweli ignored her the went to the closet and changed into a white polo t-shirt and white jeans and sneakers. He got out grabbed his phone and keys and walked out

Zweli: Let's go

Zevile followed behind matching with anger

Queen: You two better act like a newly married couple, niyeke ukusihlaza!

They all headed to the cars outside and the guards opened for them and off they went

The power couple were in the shower together, getting together for the ceremony at Unyazi kingdom.

Langa: The last time I attended such a supreme ceremony was during our coronation

Noma: When had to be crowned by the waterfall and Mkhuseki emerged underwater and everyone wanted to run for the hills.

They were laughing while scrubbing each others backs

Langa: I nearly ran too,but then I remembered I was the king and I needed to remain calm for my people

Noma: I nearly peed on myself.Now let's get dressed we don't wanna be late

Langa: How about a little scoop from my honey jar

Noma: Silly king! You know how pure this ceremonies are,we either refrain from honey or don't go at all

Langa: Damn Zungus! My body needs sugar

Noma: Well honey I'll pump you with insulin all night long, for now let's go.

They got out of the shower lotioned and dressed up. Noma was in a long flowy white dress with long sleeves, the sleeves were lace and it was an open back. white heels and Langa was in his snow white Versace shirt, buttoned half way through and sleeves folded. while Dior pants and black shoes. They had Armani His&Hers watches, then sunglasses Noma put on her white beach hat and they were good to go.

Trust me if you were to see this two, you'd need glasses cause they were shining.

They took what they needed and headed out followed by Mkhuseli ofcos.4cars,8 guards and all roads lead to Unyazi kingdom.

Just an hour away to the most supreme ceremony to ever be witnessed in history. The palace grounds were flooded with people. princesses waiting to try their luck in being chosen as the next queen of Unyazi kingdom. The horn was blown and everyone took their seats and it was time for the king to address his people, he stood up and the people praised

Bayede! Ngonyama,wena owabekwa eshlalweni ngonyazi

Bayede:

He raised his hand and began talking

My people

I welcome you all to the ceremony destined by the gods and not me.It is an honour to have you all here today as we betroth my prince to his rightful rib.

Princesses take your places and let's see

Supremacy at it best.

I hereby welcome and declare this ceremony open.

Skhumbuzo walks into his room dressed in all white Gucci from jeans,T-shirt and sneakers, he carefully shakes Ndoni up

Skhu: Nana

She flips open her eyes and smiles

Skhu: Its time

Ndoni reluctantly wakes up and sits on the bed Skhu: You really look tired, are you sure you ok?

Ndoni: Am fine.I just need to freshen up then we can go

Skhu: I'll leave you to it then, your dress is in the closet

Ndoni: You got me a dress?

Skhu: Sthe insisted. I'll wait for you downstairs ok

Ndoni: I won't take long

Skhumbuzo left and Ndoni went to the bathroom.

I just quickly washed my face and patted it dry then let loss my hair,I walked out to the closet and found the dress hanging on the door. It was a simple white maxi dress just what I needed instead of heels I wore my all-star boots just for comfort. I glossed my lips then headed downstairs finding Sthe and Skhu waiting

Sthe: And the sleeping beauty awakes

Skhu: Hungry?

Ndoni: No. Maybe later Skhu: Nana you have to eat

He held my hand and pulled me to the kitchen.

Skhu: What do you feel like?

Ndoni: A smoothie

He opened the fridge took out a banana, strawberries and nuts and yoghurt, washed the strawberries and got everything in the blender. after a minute my smoothie was done so he poured it into a glass and handed it to me

Skhu: There you go

He picked me up and placed me on the counter

Ndoni: Thank you

I drank my smoothie and it was delicious and the nuts gave it a crunchier feel. Sthe walked into the kitchen

Sthe: And you guys say you friends geez! Date already and save us all the guessing

Skhu: Just get out

Sthe: Am hungry hawu!

I finished my smoothie then handed Skhu the glass and he went to wash it,came back and placed me down from the counter.

Skhu: Ready?

Sthe: She was born ready now can we please go.

Ndoni: Let's go before the ceremony is over.

We walked out and I was shocked at the people there it was like soccer city filled to its brim difference was everyone here was in all white. We walked to the VIP section and I saw the Nkosi's who were surprised to see me here, then there was the lion and as always it came straight to me as soon as it saw me

Sthe: Dude you have competition, seems the lion also has a crush on your lady

Skhu smiled and the lion just slept on my feet, it was a very cute animal so I brushed its fur and it roars causing everyone to stare. The ceremony begins and one by one the ladies walked to the front to try and tamper with nature, but nothing! I mean not even a single cloud was moving and it has been three long hours now

Sthe: What I waste of effort, here I am with an umbrella!

Ndoni: Can I also take part?

Sthe: You?

Skhu: Nana please hawu

They were laughing and I remained serious and they saw that

Sthe: Are you serious? Ndoni: Dead serious

Sthe: Wow! Ok I'll go inform the chief priest

Ndoni: Cool. Please get them to get me 3white stones, some sand in a

bowl and water

Sthe: Shisa Dade! Sounds like you know your story.

Sthe went to the chief priest and whispered into his ear and I could see him nodding his head

Skhu: What's going on Nana?

Ndoni: Destiny wants you to marry the rain maker, so let's give the people rain

Sthe came back and told me I was allowed to participate and I smiled. There were now three girls left and I was nervously waiting for my turn

Sthe: This I have to see

Queen: I knew this was too good to be true,rainmaker my foot

Zevi: If I wasn't married I'd make this happen

Zweli: Yeah right! Fairytale

I could see a guard walk to the front with the things I had asked for and I knew it was my turn, so I bend to take off my shoes then stood up. All eyes were on me now and trust me I was scared. With my body this exhausted am gonna be drained after this. I took a few deep breaths then walked

Ndoni: Sthe let's put that umbrella to good use

He smiled then winked at me,I could see Skhu was scared.Mkhuseli was walking by my side

Zweli: What the hell!

Zevi: Bloody commoners trying their luck on royalty

Queen: And why does that lion keep following her?

Langa: What is she doing?

Noma: Beats me

I got to the middle and took the stones and placed them on the ground, forming a triangle then a made a huge circle around the triangle using the sand and finally I took the water abdvwashed my

hands and stepped into the dimension THE THREE DIMENSIONS OF EARTH

ELEMENTS OF NATURE

WATER AIR AND

FIRF

HEAR MY VOICE!

If this is your will, then so shall it be

I could feel the air starting to blow and people were starting to stand on their feet,I was losing energy but the lion entered into the dimension and I could feel its energy transfare to me,so I continued Thunder rumble!

Water rise and grace us with rain!

In a few seconds thunder rumbled and showers graced dry land, the Sky's were darker and everyone opened their umbrellas.

It wasn't heavy rain,nothing to run home about. I was drained so I dropped on my knees and the rain stopped. Skhumbuzo was slowly walking to me

Skhu: Nana!

I was too tired to even speak Bab'Zondo: Avumile amazulu

Lalilizela unyazi

It is done!

The future queen of unyazi

The most supreme. Zweli:(shouting) No!

Sthe: Lidume landlula ke lakuwe,now shut up and hold onto your wife

Queen: It can't be!

Zevi: Bloody witchcraft!

Bab'Zondo: Who are your parents my child

I was still on my knees and Skhu was too holding me while brushing my back

Silence filled the grounds then suddenly king Langa rose Langa: She is my daughter, princess of Ngwenyama kingdom Nkosi: What?

Sthe: Wow.....now this is perfect

Ndoni: Take me to the house now please.

Skhumbuzo lifted me up and walked towards the crowd

Langa: Please sweetheart, I can explain

Zweli: Ndoni!

Skhu: Give my woman some space please Sthe followed behind us with my shoes

There was commotion and a lot of unanswered questions

Skhumbuzo got me into his room and put me into bed and attempted

to leave

Ndoni: Please don't leave me

He came back and pulled me into his arms and I cried my eyes out, tears were rolling down his cheeks too

Skhu: Don't cry please!

He was brushing my hair I think I must have fallen asleep cause I don't know what happened next

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 42

The ceremony was over, but the festivities were still going on as there was still people outside singing and dancing and eating also. The Nkosi's were waiting to see the chief priest while the Zulu's left to give Ndoni some air. Inside the house the Zungus were in the lounge going over the events of the ceremony, Ndoni had fallen asleep so Skhu left her to her sleep and joined the family downstairs

Nandi: How is she?

Skhu: Finally sleeping but am worried about her

Sthe: Don't,she'll be ok

Zungu: Is Langalibalele really her father? Skhu: Am as much in the dark as you taima

Nandi: Zondo was right, blessed is our soil today. I am however bothered by the fact that kingdom's won't rest until she is betrothed

to their own

Zungu: Your mother is right, you need to tread carefully son and protect her

Sthe: My brother ain't no heartbreaker,he is just a gang lord and if King Zulu's claim is true then volcano's will erupt if anyone dares touch a hair on her head,then hell breaks lose when Skhu finds out then Nature shakes.YOH! Who would dare

Skhu: Stop being silly maan!But you right cause if anyone hurts her hell will be child's play compared to what I'll do to them.Now that I now she's mine I plan to keep her

Nandi: Good mfana ka ma

Sthe: Can we eat already am dying of hunger

The family laughed at Sthe's statement

Skhu: You must deworm ntwana I think you have worms(laughing) Sthe: Good thing we have a doctor in the family, hook me up bro

Outside the Nkosi's were called into the shrine, so they took off their shoes walked in and sat down.Zondo looked at Zevile then started chanting something weird then spoke

Zondo: Young lady leave my shrine

Zevi: Excuse me!

Queen: She's family baba,married to my son so she can stay as we keep no secrets

Zondo: Secrets you say! Lady I said leave now!

Zevile hesitantly got up and went to the door, wore her shoes and went to wait for the others outside.

Zevi: The nerve of that old man.NX!

Nkosi: Great priest. My house is on fire and I seek help on how to defuse the flames

Zondo: You are right about the fire Nkosi, your house really is on fire and nizophela nonke!

Nkosi: What do we do great priest?

Zondo: Unfortunately what you seek now is beyond me.

Queen: What doe baba mean by "beyond me" Is my daughter gonna die?

Zondo: You daughter will not die nor is she in any pain. She was put to sleep by powered not of this land and only SHE can awake her

Zweli: Who is she?

Zondo: Princess Ndoniyamanzi.She and only she holds the power to awake her

Mouths were hanging in shock

Zweli: So she really is a princess

Queen: Am not gonna be at the mercy of that little girl,let hell break lose if it may!

Zondo: A dog that barks at a lion ends up at the mercy of that lion when death knocks, be careful what you wish for woman!

Zweli: Wow!

Zondo: I have given you all you need, now please excuse me The Nkosi's got up and walked out meeting Zevile outside

Zevi: What does he say ma, will Nolitha be ok?

King: He said only Ndoni can help her, so we have no choice but to be nice to that girl.

Queen: Over my dead body!

King: Shut up! Last time I checked I was the king and that was an order not a request!

Zweli: Maybe if I can talk to her she'll listen

Zevi: In my presence

Zweli: Mxm!

They walked inside the house were the family was now having dinner to say their goodbyes

Zungu: Nkosi. I hope Zondo was off help to you

Nkosi: Indeed he was. Thank you for having us Zungu, the ceremony was magnificent

Zungu: Thanks for honouring the invite, travel safe

Zweli: Can I please see Ndoni

Skhu: Excuse me!

Sthe: Kukhona okzokuthusa if you don't turn your skinny behind and leave. You think use toilet yakini LA!

Mandi: Stop it boys! And wena Skhumbuzo calm down.

Skhumbuzo was getting pissed at the sight of Zwelibanzi and when Skhumbuzo is pissed Terror surfaces and his family knew that,that's why Sthe is always around him

The Nkosi's turned and walked out,got into their cars and drove off.

Mandi: Really Skhumbuzo you have to learn to control your anger man!

Skhu: Sorry ma

Noma and Langa were in their hotel suite and Langa was on the couch with a glass of whisky at hand while Noma was pacing up and

down the room.

Langa: Please honey,sit down you making me dizzy,or do you wanna poke holes on the floor.

Noma: Did you see how devastated she looked. Broken and defeated Langa: Yeah! And that broke my heart. I should have handled the matter with more care

Noma: What's done is done, question is what do we do now?

Langa: Let's let her cool off,then plead our case to her tomorrow

Noma: Do you think she'll forgive me?

Langa: Am banking all my money on that thou it won't be overnight Noma: Maybe we should move down here just to keep an eye on her Langa: We can't my lady. We have a kingdom to rule and businessess to run back home. Maybe we could assign Razor as a personal guard Noma: Great idea. Ice cream?

Langa: No thanks

Nomasonto was stressed and the only remedy she knows best is sex and her husband was watching soccer do the lady had to play smart. She got up from the couch and got a spoon and ice cream tub from the fridge then went back to her husband. She took off her dress and threw it at her husband who smiled and focused on the TV again. Noma was now in her white matching lace underwear, she sat on the couch placing her feet on the table exposing her sexy body. She would dip the spoon in the tub and seductively turn it around then lick the spoon with her tongue teasing her husband. Langa would steal glances at her and he was now as hard as fuck and he couldn't contain himself anymore so he swallowed all her drink and placed his glass on the table then went down on his knees and unstrapped her shoes and threw them behind the couch. He placed wet kisses on her feet, starting from the toes moving slowly up the leg causing Noma to let out soft moans of pleasure. He was now on the honey pot, he'd kiss it a few times then stop and lock at his wife who had her eyes closed taking in the pleasure. Langa would rub on the honey pit with his fingers, then move his tongue over her underwear which was now dripping wet from the juices of pleasure. Langa smiled then moved up the body still leaving wet kisses, he landed on her belly button and would play around it with his tongue, Noma's legs would spread further apart with each kiss her body would received. Moans were now louder as Langa was now on her nipples licking on the other while playing with the other with his hand, the bra was now on the floor and Langa moved up to the mouy and Noma was now overjoyed with pleasure, the kissing got wild and passionate then langa went to whisper something in her ear

Langa: Bedroom or shower?

Noma: Shower

Clothes were flying all over the room as Noma had her legs wrapped around her husband's waist and arms around the neck,the kissing was overheating as he walks to the bathroom gets into the shower and runs the hot water. He puts his wife down and they continued kissing with the water running over them. Noma was dripping wet and she wanted her husband in her badly so she pulled out from the kiss and turned around, her ass on his manhood she bent a little and started moving herass up and down making him go wild then he placed both his hands on her breasts from the back and entered

Noma: Mmmmh...yeah! AAA...as

He was moving in and out slowly with the moans and groans getting louder with each stroke

Langa: Mmmmhhhhh....mmm

Noma: Ooh shit....yeah...oh. Shit fuck

Langa: Haaaa yas jeez haaa!

Noma: Mmmmhhhhhh oooih aah awh yeah.

Langa: Stay with me baby, Aaah fuck

The moans were getting louder,pace faster and harder.

Noma: Ooh my goshhhhh! Shit ooh

The mood was steamy and the steamy water made this even more exiting ,Langa now had his hand on Nomad head and he was going in deeper,Noma screaming louder. Positions were changed and Noma now had her legs wrapped around him and arms around his neck,Langa going in and out faster

Noma: Aaaaa Pooh hahahahammmh aah

Langa: haha..hhhmmmm yes

After a very long while Nomad legs started trembling and shaking uncontrollably

Noma: Oooooh fuck it am cumming!

Langa: Hold on for me honey, Aaah yes aaaaah

Noma'toes were tingling from trying to hold on to her orgasm a bit longer,then finally he could feel him getting even harder inside her

Langa: Aaah yes! Ooh let's go baby yes

The pace fastened and the movements got wilder, Noma had her nails moving up and down his back

Langa: Yeeeea aaarg

Noma: Aaaaah ooooh fuck Langa: Damn yeah aaaaag!

They both released their juices of pleasure and kissed for some time

in that position. Then they let go, showered then went to bed.

It was morning in the Nkosi palace but all was not well in the love boot. Last night Zweli tried being intimate with his wife but she wasn't having it!They were still under covers so Zweli moved closer to his wife and cuddled her from behind,then kissed her neck.Zevile quickly got out of bed and threw her pillow at Zwe

Zevi: Arg maan!

Zweli: Come on Zevile,am dying here

Zevi: How's that my concern,am I your mother!

Zweli: What's your problem?

Zevi: Problem! So you wanna know my problem. Here's my problem Zwelibanzi,you called me a whore yesterday then you had your eyes all over that girl the entire ceremony,you hardly even blinked at me.

Zweli: Maybe if you catered for my needs,I wouldn't have to look at other girls.

Zevi: If that's supposed to be an apology then dream on. Till I get an honest apology, you ain't getting any!

Zevile disappeared into the bathroom and left Zweli in the room.He threw himself on the bed and screamed

Zweli: WOMEN!

ZWELI was sexualy deprived and that frustrated him. Zevile come out of the bathroom with a towel on, lotioned and dressed up. Zweli got off the bed and went to shower too while his wife went downstairs to get started with breakfast. Zweli come downstairs with his car keys and phone at hand

Zweli: Am going out for some air Zevi: Breakfast ayizolinda wena!

He ignored his wife and walked out,got into his car and drove to the hospital

Talia was awake sitting on the bed and staring into space, then the door opened and it was Zweli so she faked a smile and Zweli came for a hug

Zweli: Good morning mommy

Talia: Morning

Zweli: You look miles away, are you ok?

Talia: Am fine we just need to talk Zweli: Sounds serious, what's up?

Talia: Promise you won't interrupt until am done.

Zweli: You scaring me now Lia,talk to me

Talia: It all began the day I landed in South Africa, the day you took me to that funeral. I could see how you looked at her and my jealousy came out to play

Zweli: Am sorry,I should have told you about her.

Talia: Let me finish please

Zweli: Ok go on

Talia: Then one night out of curiosity I followed you, then my suspicions were confirmed as I saw the two of you together. The thought of losing you to her just drove me crazy. So I called my Ex Zack to come down and help me deal with her

Zweli: What do you mean deal with her Talia?

Talia: One day I used your phone and smsed her telling her to meet at the park, then told Zack to go kidnap her and kill her

Zweli: What! No...no...no! Talia

Zweli was now on his feet pacing around the room roughly brushing his head

Talia: I did what I had to do to keep you.I love you Zweli

Zweli: Don't you dare use love to excuse your despicable behavior

Talia: She didn't die cause her friends found her and they killed Zack then they got some guys to deal me the same fate I had intended for Ndoni,that's how I landed in hospital

Zweli was now mad and Talia was crying

Zweli: So you lied about your attack and Ndoni's involvement in all of this

Talia: Yes

Tears,rage and hatred was displade in Zweli's eyes,he was angry and you'd swear he was about to strangle poor Talia

Zweli: If it wasn't for that baby you carrying, I'd personally kill you myself!

Talia was crying so bad

Talia: There's no baby

Zweli: No: what do you mean,did we loss the baby?

Talia: I.... I .was. I was never pregnant, I lied

Zweli threw himself on the chair and buried his head in his hands and a tear fell on the floor

Zweli: But the doctor said..

Talia interrupted Talia: I paid him

Talia was hysterically crying now and Zweli got up from the chair and went for the door

Zweli: You disgust me! I can't even look at you right now

Talia: Baby am sorry, please forgive me.

Zweli got out banging the door behind him then walked to his car and got in.He banged his head on the steering wheel out of frustration and regret.All the horrible and mean things he had said to Ndoni were playing in his head like a sad love song after heartbreak. He stayed in his car for a very long time, overwhelmed by guilty then he finally drove off to find Ndoni.

I must have fallen asleep earlier cause here I was waking up to an empty bed and room, so I just sat on the bed thinking about what happened earlier, my father. Then the door opened and Skhu got in with a tray in his hands

Skhu: And the sleeping beauty awakes

He walked towards the bed and sat right next to me and he handed me the tray with food and juice, but I made puppy dog eyes to avoid eating but he just smiled.

Skhu: Aa Nana,don't give me that look,you are gonna eat by yourself or I feed you.

Ndoni: I have a headache

Skhu: Eat first then I'll get you the pills.and I have something to show you

Ndoni: What? Skhu: Eat first

I placed the tray on my lap and started eating.we were talking about random stuff and laughing then I was done eating so I placed the tray on the side drawer

Ndoni: Done

Skhu: Ready to see?

Ndoni: Yep

So he got off the bed and started unbuttoning hi shirt in slow motion teasing me,he exposed his perfect sexy boy and I was drooling how I

wanted to bed to touch.

Skhu: You can touch you know

I shook my head then covered my eyes with my hands and that had

him in stitches

Skhu: How will you see with your eyes covered?

Ndoni: I'll peep and if its decent I'll loock.

Shirt off and hands on his head he turned around giving me his back

Skhu: You can look now

I slowly removed my hands from my eyes and looked.

And there it was,in blue and red ink! The most beautiful tattoo I have ever seen,it went from his left shoulder all the way to his right and it had red fire flames underlining it"TERROR"

Ndoni: Can I touch?

Skhu: yeah

I got off the bed and walked to her then I run my fingers over the tattoo. I don't know how or when he turned around but he did and his hands were now on my hips and foreheads—locked together. He was looking straight into my eyes which had me shy so I—just looked down, with his hand he held my chin and made me look at him then planted a kiss on my lips. I just closed my eyes and got lost in the kiss almost like only the two of us existed in this life, we kissed for the longest time.

Then I felt something hard poke me,I quickly pulled out of the kiss and moved back.He laughed and kissed my forehead.

Skhu: Relax,it was just junior wanting to play. You can shower while I head downstairs for the dishes then make us some popcorn.

Ndoni: Ok

He took thetray and walked out while I went to shower. After a while I got out and he still wasn't back so I lotioned then took out my PJ's from my bag and wore them. I made the bed and sat on top of the covers as I waited for him to return, after a while he got back with another tray with fruits, drinks and popcorn, he placed the tray on the bed and come to sit next to me

Skhu: What do you feel like watching?

Ndoni: A romcom Skhu: I think action

After a while debating on what to watch,we opted to watch them both.He had me sit in between his legs with my head rested on his chest while he played with my hair.He would feed me fruits and popcorn in between the movie as we talked

Like& comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 43

I find myself staring at her as she sleeps and I must admit it feels like a dream,her beautiful long hair and perfect yellow skin, could this girl get any prettier than this. I slowly get out of her grip, cause my baby is a hugger when she sleeps and she was holding onto me. I walk to the shower and take a long cold shower, just to numb the sexual desires I have, after a while I was done so dripping wet I got a towel around my waist and walked back to my room and what I saw there made me lose my sanity.

My baby was awake, barefoot in her summer pj's and bending over the bed fixing the sheets. That sight just make junior come out to play again, I just leaned on the closet door and watched her make the bed. When she was done she turned around and saw me then she smiles

Ndoni: Staring is rude Mr Zungu

I walk to her and hold her hand and kiss it

Skhu: I can't help it,you look hot

Ndoni: And you look wet

She ran her fingers on my AB's and I was getting turned on really bad,I needed a distraction or I won't be held responsible for my actions.

Skhu: How about you go shower and I'll go check on breakfast

Ndoni: Ok

She walked to the shower and I quickly lotioned, dressed up and got out of the room as fast as I could.

Skhu: Damn this girl is gonna be the death of me

I walked downstairs and my crazy twin and parent are already at the table having breakfast.

Skhu: Royalties! Good morning

Them: Morning

She: I just hope i won't be an uncle soon, cause am too sexy for that

I pulled out a chair and sat down

Skhu: Sthembiso just shut up!

Nandi: Hope no rules were broke my son

MrZ: I trust you know how royalty does this things

Skhu: I know father, you can rest assured I won't disappoint Sthe: Are you sure bro, cause your eyes tell a different story.

Skhu: And what are they saying

She: So small and drained like you are....

Skhu: Shut up Sthe. Father we will be returning back to the city straight after breakfast

MrZ: All is well my son, just don't be a stranger to your people.

Just then Ndoni walked downstairs looking all shades of beautiful in her below the knees black tight dress, a blue denim jacket and her white all-star. Skhu stood up and pulled out a chair for her just next to her.

Ndoni: My king & queen good morning

King: Good morning my child

Nandi: Hope you slept well my child Ndoni: I did my queen. Thank you

Sthe: Do you maybe by any chance have a sister, if yes then please

hook up a brother

Ndoni: Unfortunately I don't, as far as I know am the only child of my parents

Sthe: I guees I'll just have to marry Cynthia then

Nandi: Like hell you will!that girl is allergic to clothes

MrZ: Besides that Zondo said she ain't the one

Sthe: I'll just die single then

The conversation was going smoothly and everyone was eating their breakfast and Sthe being Sthe as always

Skhu: I'll go get the bags so we can get going

Skhu went upstairs to go get the bags and he came back in a while carrying both their bags then Ndoni stood up too.

Skhu: We will be on our way now family

Ndoni: My queen and King thank you for the hospitality, my short stay here has been a very pleasant one.

Nandi: I'll cross my fingers for a longer stay next time

Ndoni: Thank you my queen

MrZ: You my child are a blessing to us, may all be well with you

Sthe: Save the speech for the wedding old man

Skhu: We really have to get going

Just then Zondo came in through the front door

Sthe: Hallelujah! another sermon. Geez people, she is just going back home not dying

Zondo bowed his head before Ndoni

Bab'Zondo: My princess, queen of the mystic world. I come to say

good bye Skhu: Wow!

Ndoni: Thank you baba, this means the world to me

Bab'Zondo: You are very wise my princess, apply that wisdom when you deal with the truth about your parents and remember "We don't chose destiny but destiny chooses us"

Ndoni: I will remember that baba, thank you

Skhu took her hand and they went for the door and to the car,Ndoni looked at Sthe

Ndoni: Aren't you coming Sthe

Sthe: Right behind you,am gonna eat lunch here

Ndoni: Ok

They got into the car and drove off with everyone waving behind them including the maids who have taken a liking to the new princess

Skhu: Back to reality

Ndoni: Yeah Skhu: Are you ok

Ndoni: Am fine I was just thinking

Skhu: About?

Ndoni: The future. After my last rocky relationship and the kidnapping

am just a mess and I wonder if I'll be able to make you happy Skhu: Am already happy with you Nana,thou I don't promise you a

hump free road but I do promise to love and be there wherever you need me

Ndoni: Thank you

The last time I was here things really didn't end well and gogo showed me the door, but right now I have to see Ndoni. I gathered all my courage and got out of my car and walked to the front door, took a very deep breath and knocked then a voice came from inside

Gogo: Its open

I turned the door knob and walked in and gogo was in the lounge so I sat down

Zweli: Good morning ma

Gogo: That seat could be taken you know

This woman sure knows how to make a person guilty, mind I tell you

Zweli: Am here to see Ndoni,is she in?

Gogo: No mntanami she's still missing, did you maybe check the police station before coming here?

Zweli: Ma please. I know I was wrong in so many ways but am here to apologise and make things right.

Gogo: The only thing that can make things right is if you were to stand up from my couch and go home

Zweli: Ma please am asking for just a moment to apologise to her

Gogo: When you finally find her you can, but for now please excuse me I need to get ready for church

As I got up I could hear a car pulling up outside so I went back and sat down hoping it could be Ndoni.

Gogo: My couches must be really comfortable

As the car approaches the gate I saw Zwelibanzi's car parked outside and I wondered what brings him here this early in the morning

Ndoni: Home at last

Skhu: And what's this fool doing here

Ndoni: Come down Skhu,he is harmless

The car pulled up and we got out and he went to get the bags and we walked in,I opened the door and gogo was in the lounge with weli,Skhumbuzo followed behind me.I went to hug gogo

Ndoni: I missed you so much.

Gogo: I nearly sent out a search party.

Skhu: Morning ma

Gogo: Good morning Bafana

We all sat down

Ndoni: Are you missing church today gogo?

Gogo: I was about to leave when the devil came knocking

Skhu: It was really nice seeing you again ma,but I have to rush. Ndoni: Mind dropping off at Nolitha's I have to go do something

Zweli: You can come with me

Gogo: Awh! You still here,I though you gone

Skhu: Sure,let's roll

Ndoni: Am sorry gogo but am gonna have to muss church, I need to go save Lee

Gogo: Do good and the lord shall reward you

Ndoni: Thanks gogo, lemme quickly take my bags upstairs to my room

I took my bags to my room leaving the moos very tense downstairs as I could tell Skhu was getting pissee.

Gogo: Bafana when am I getting my medical checkup? Skhu: Anytime me,just let me know when you coming

Gogo: I will do that.So how was the ceremony? Skhu: Full of surprises ma,Ndoni even made rain

Gogo: As in like rain, water rail?

Skhu: Rain ma, with the whole thunder and wind shebang.

I walked back downstairs and Zweli was all silent while the others were talking and he just looked so lost

Ndoni: We can go now Both Skhu and Zweli got up

Skhu: See you on that doctors s appointment ma

Gogo: Drive safe with my daughter or you'll be the one who needs that doctors visit.

Zweli: Good bye ma

Gogo: Good bye Zwelibanzi

Ndoni: I'll make dinner

Gogo: Not like we have a choice

We all walked out and each one to their respective cars and off the cars went. Zwelivanzi in front and us behind.

Skhu: One of this days am gonna kill this fool

Ndoni: Skhumbuzo Zungu! No one is killing anyone

Soon we got to the palace and he parked out side while Banzi drove into the yard.

Skhu: Are you gonna be ok alone in there?

Ndoni: Perfectly fine

Skhu: Ok then,pick you up tomorrow morning for school

Ndoni: You don't have to,I'll catch a bus

He got out and came to get my door and I got out then he kissed my forehead

Skhu: a7m tomorrow and if you need anything call.

Ndoni: You never give up do you

Skhu: Never

He got back to the car and drove off while I walked into the palace, the guards know me so it was easy.

The family were in the lounge watching TV cause they all ain't church going people, then Zweli walked in in a hurry

Zweli: Ndoni is here and am gonna need everyone to behave

Queen: aibo! Must we throw her a party

Zevi: So you still chasing after that little girl?

King: We need her help, so please behave.

As soon as I stepped foot in this palace I could feel my whole body cringe and I knew evil lurks in the darkness,good thing I brought my bracelet with me cause right now I need all the power I have to deal with so much evil. I took out my bracelet from my jacket and put it on my left hand:

FORCES OF WATER AND WIND

I COMMAND YOUR PRESENCE

MYSTIC SHIELD OF PURITY COVER ME

With that out of the way I walked to the front door and knocked, then Zevile came to get the door.

Ndoni: Hi. Can I come in please

Zevi: Where I come from, people bow before royalty.

Ndoni: Strange cause where I come from darkness never prevails against purity

Zevi: What's that supposed to mean?

Ndoni: Figure it out. Now are you gonna let me in or should I leave?

Zwelibanzi came to the door.

Zweli: Never mind her,please do come in

Ndoni: Thank you my prince.

I stepped foot inside and walked towards the living room leaving Zwe and his wife at the door

Zevi: So I am not to be minded in this house Zwelibanzi!

Zweli: Stop being petty Zevile and come sit.

I got to the living room and found the king and queen seated

Ndoni: Greetings my King and Queen

King: Greetings my child,its a pleasure having you in our humble palace.do sit please

I sat down and Zweli came in followed by his wife and they sat too

Ndoni: By the look of things I assume y'all know why am here.

Zweli: I wouldn't say we do,but we are honoured by your visit

Ndoni: Well am here for my friend Nolitha, but before that we have a few knots to untie

King: What knots would that be my child?

Zevi: I'd also love to know

Ndoni: If you don't see what's so obvious then the dark forces you serve must be dumb and blind

Zevi: What!

Queen: How dare you come into my palace and insult my daughter in-

law?

Ndoni: I could leave you know!

Zweli: Ma please! Ndoni please stay,if not for us then do it for Nolitha

King: Please my child help us

Queen: Am sorry!

Ndoni: Very well then, I'll stay. Back to the knots I was talking about, I

am the one who put Lee to sleep

Zweli: What,how?

Zevi: My husband I said it! Witchcraft

Ndoni: If you open your mouth again I will walk out that door before you can finish spelling the word "my husband"

Zweli: How could you Ndoni and why?

Ndoni: To answer your question my Prince I did it because your mother, the queen planned on sacrificing her for power

Silence filled the room and I could see anger built up in their eyes,but that didn't bother me I had a mission to fulfill and nothing will stop me

Queen: Utter nonsense! Rubbish

The queen was now on her feet and pointing her evil finger at me,l didn't even blink

Zweli: Has power made you lose your sense of respect? How dare you speak to my mother like that,the Queen of this kingdom.

Ndoni: Insults from you will never shake me Zwelibanzi for you are too ignorant, even if I were to unleash thunder and strike you with lightning across the face you'd never realise that a storm is coming

King: Now you insulting us,am afraid you've crossed the line.Please leave!

Queen: I will not stand here and let this little brat insult me

The queen stormed out of the room and went upstairs

Ndoni: Careless is a man who walks in the rain shielding his head forgetting that his feet walks on wet ground. My king your house is on fire

Zweli: The king said leave!

Zevi: Phuma you ill mannered brat!

Ndoni: I shall leave,but please allow me see my friend I beg of you my king

King: Makoti take her to Nolitha then make sure she leaves my palace straight after

The king stood up and left

Zweli: You have changed Ndoniyamanzi, for the worst. I wish the gods of our land strike you dead for insulting my mother like that!

He also turned to walk away but I stopped him

Ndoni: Zwelibanzi

Zweli: What!

Ndoni:Here's my wish: I wish that when fire finally erupts from the pits off hell,you life be spared for you are pure stupid!

He turned and walked away leaving me with his evil wife

Ndoni: After you princess

She walked towards me and stood right in front of me,looking straight into my eyes but I maintained my cool

Zevi: You are treading on dangerous grounds young girl and I will crush you!

Ndoni: The grounds can never be dangerous to one that has the power to shake it, you can't even lay a finger on me!

I left her there trembling from anger and I made my way to Nolitha's room. She was sleeping so peacefully, I walked to her and kissed her forehead

Ndoni: Hope you enjoyed your sleep my friend.

I placed my one hand on her forehead and my other one on her stomach and closed my eyes

MYSTIC LAND THANK YOU

FOR KEEPING HER SAFE FOR ME.

FORCES OF WATER,I CALL UPON YOU TO FORTIFY HER AND AWAKE HER FROM SLEEP

FORCES OF THE SUN, SHINE UPON HER EYES AND BRING HER BACK AQUA COMMANDS LIFE UPON HER BODY

HEAR MY VOICE AND

ARISE!

ARISE!

ARISE!

The room began to shake and I could feel strong wind around me and I felt her body move. I took a deep breath and opened my eyes and removed my hands from her. She flicked open her eyes

Noli: Water, can I have some water please.

I got her water from the side drawer then helped her drink

Ndoni: Am afraid I can't stay, I will see you tomorrow at school

I kissed her forehead then walked out, the house seemed empty so I walked out then called a cab. After a while my cab arrived and I got in

and they drove me home,as I were approached the house there were four cars parked outside the gate. I payed then got out and approached the gate and there were two man at the door carrying guns and the lion,it hit me: King Zulu must be here.

I took a deep breath and braced myself for another showdown

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 44

I gathered all the little courage that was left in me and walked in and my hunch was right cause there were voices coming from the living room,I walked in and my God I wasn't ready for this,there they were seating on the couch looking straight at me.All the pain and hurtful things Zwelibanzi said to me just consumed my body"YOU JUST A PRETTY GIRL WITH A PRETTY FACE,BUT BEYOND THAT YOU NOTHING!".I felt tears burning my eyes and my knees turning into jelly,i just dropped to the floor and my tears came flooding, Noma or should I call her mom,came to me and hugged me.I cried so much that I now had hiccups,after a very long time I finally came down and managed to get up and go seat on the couch and gogo gave me a glass of sugared water.

Langa: Seeing you cry like this makes me feel unworthy of your forgiveness baby, and now I see all the damage in your eyes and it breaks me.

Ndoni: The reason why you see so much damage in my eyes is because I am damaged father,I am broken!I can ride a bike father,because you weren't there to teach me,I had to learn how to push myself on the swing because my father wasn't there,For heaven sake I had to tie my own shoe laces because you father weren't there! Noma: We are so sorry baby,this was the only way I knew would keep you safe

Ndoni: And you mother! Were do I even begin. My first period, first crush, first boyfriend and first heartbreak. I had to go through all that alone, where were you mother. I had to relay on the internet to teach

me how to apply lipstick mother because you weren't there.

Gogo: I think you need to cal down my child

Ndoni: I have been calm gogo for the past eighteen years, crying myself to sleep every night, begging God for visiting hours just so I can see their faces, a chance to say good bye. I mourned them gogo then I made peace with their passing, I finally learned how to move on without them and now here they are right in front of me.

Noma: I can't say I understand your pain my baby, but I want you to know that I loved you too much to allow you be sacrificed. I had to protect you and after you were gone, I thought about you everyday and I had to turn ruthless just to numb the pain of not being able to hold you in my arms. If you have to hate anyone then that person should be me because your father didn't even know that you were alive.

Ndoni: God knows I wanna hate the both of you,I wanna turn my backs on you and just walk away.But I can't!

How do you hate a person who has given you life, how can I not be grateful that you chose me above your kingdom.

Langa: You have no idea how much those words mean to me my princess, I vow to right all my wrongs and hurt who ever hurt you

Ndoni: I have always prayed to have my father walk me down the aisle, a mother to give me something old on my wedding day

The mood in the house was now better,I guess all the crying helped,this was a new chapter in my life.

I am Ndoniyamanzi Aqua Zulu Princess of the Ngwenyama kingdom and Queen of mystic land

The mood in the Nkosi kingdom was still very bitter as they were trying to digest Ndoni's courage. Zevile was in the kitchen seated on the chair and clicking her fake nails on the table, then she took out her phone and dials her mother

Mother: My angel

Zevi: Mother, how are you

Mother: All is good this side, how's the mission coming along? Zevi: That's the reason am calling, we might have a problem

Mother: What problem now

Zevi: There's this little brat who could be a threat to our plan and if

not eliminated she could blow our cover

Mother: Little brat! Deal with her

Zevi: That's the thing mother, she is not just any brat she has some

powers that make my body shake when ever am around her

Mother: Do you need my help?

Zevi: Yes mother,I need you to accompany me to the Oracle of

darkness tomorrow

Mother: Be here first thing tomorrow morning

Zevi: Thanks mother see you tomorrow.

The rest of the Nkosi's were in the lounge with Zweli fiddling with the television remote, then Zevile walked in

Zevi: Anyone for tea?

King: Please makoti, I need to swallow this bitter taste that girls disrespect left in my mouth

Zevile disappeared into the kitchen then came back after a while with the tea. Then Nolitha walked downstairs and went to sit

Noli: What day is it today,my mind is a bit fizzy

Zweli: Sunday

Queen: Are you ok baby girl?

Noli: Am ok now that I know what day is it today

Then Zweli's phone rang

Zweli: Yes

Caller: Afternoon sir this is Zodwa from Netcare hospital and am calling in regards to your wife

Zweli: What about her?

Caller: She will be discharged tomorrow, so you can pick her up after

11am

Zweli: Tell her to go jump on the highest cliff.

He hang up his phone and threw it on the couch

Noli: What's eating you up

Zweli: Bloody vultures! Speaking about vultures you tell your friend to apologise to mother for disrespecting her

Noli: Ndoni! Disrespectful aike you must have your wires crossed

Queen: That girl is bad news, now be a good girl and listen

Noli: All this bickering has made me hungry, let me go make myself a sandwich.

Zevi: Sit skwiza,I'll make it for you

Noli: No offence sisi kodwa the last food you prepared landed someone in hospital so forgive me if I don't trust your food Nolitha disappeared into the kitchen for her sandwich

Please forgive me for the short insert but I just couldn't continue, my husband says I've been neglecting him and he is needy. So I'll continue tomorrow

For now am gonna get kinky with ma man

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 45

I wake up to an empty bed and the woman whose supposed to be my wife is not in bed so I check the time and its 5am,she's probably getting ready for work.

I really need to start about getting a job before this palace walls drive me crazy,just then Zevile walks in dressed in all and had her bags at hand.

Zweli: Who died, you look like you going to a funeral

Zevi: Might be yours, anyway I am going past my fathers house, I haven't been there since I got married

Zweli: Whatever. Who's making me breakfast?

Zevi: Ooh! I didn't know you suffer from some sort of disability, should I get you a house nurse

Zweli: Nx

Zevile walks out and Zweli gets into the shower and showers, comes out after a short while and lotiones then wore his black jeans, white socks . He threw himself on the bed then gets Hus phone from the side drawer then dials his grandfather

THE NUMBER YOU HAVE DIALED IS NOT AVAILABLE AT PRESENT PLEASE TRY AGAIN LATER

Zweli: Crap! Voicemail. Ok Zwelibanzi think,mmmmhh

He dials a number again and its connected on the third ring

Granny: Hallo

Zweli: Good morning grans, sorry to call so early in the morning. How's the family?

Granny: Sorry but who's this?

Zweli: Ahw! Granny its me,your grandson Zwelibanzi

Granny: Ooh my child Banzi,is that really you?

Zweli: Its me granny, how ate you?

Granny: We are fine, I am fine. Word on the street has it that you got

married and I wasn't even told

Zweli: I am sorry granny but I thought mom told about my wedding Granny: Zwelibanzi my child there's too much bad blood between your mother and I,she would never want me in that place

Zweli: I hear you grans, how's grandad anyway?

Granny: He's fine my child, probably at the farm by this time

Zweli: Thank you gogo,I will call again just to check up on you guys Granny: Forget the phone calks Banzi,you must come visit soon and

bring your wife

Zweli: I will do that granny, it was nice talking to you

Granny: Bye bye my child

Zweli: Bye grans

Zwelibanzi disconnected the call and was now walking around the room,going up and down in confusion

Zweli: What really is happening here, why did mother lie about grandpa's sickness? Where was she taking Nolitha? I need to see Ndoni

Still top less Zwelibanzi wore his slippers and walked downstairs to make himself breakfast, he got some cereal and milkvthen went to sit and ate,just four spoons into his food a guard walked in.

Guard: Good morning my prince

Zweli: Speak

Guard: Ms Talia is outside my prince, she says she has come for her belongings

Zweli: Let her in

The guard walks out and comes back followed by Talia

Talia: Good morning Zweli

Zweli: Just do what you came to do and leave me in peace

Talia: You can't even look at me,I don't know if that is hate you hiding in your eyes or love

Zweli: How could I possibly love you Talia, after all the lies you told me Talia: I am sorry Zweli, I really am and I hope that one day maybe you'll be able to forgive me

Talia ran upstairs and began packing her things and she came down after a while dragging two bags

Talia: Good bye Zweli

Talia turns and heads for the door, but then Zwe stops her

Zweli: Talis wait

She turns around and Zweli is walking towards her and tears are rolling on her cheeks, Zweli touches her face and the room is filled with the me st electrifying chemistry of all times, before they knew it their lips were Locked and clothes fling from all corners of the lounge, they had sex right in the living room on the couch. Zweli picked her up and got her upstairs in the shower, when she was done she came out and downstairs again to get her bags

Zweli: Are you going back to England?

Talia: There's nothing for me there anyway, am starting my life here.Good luck Zweli

Talia heads for the door and walked out leaving Zweli alone consumed by guilty

I really should have drove in a bigger car cause this road ain't doing any justice to my car, mother is probably already waiting for me. Zevile finally arrives in some creepy place and goes to park next to her mother's jeep right under some big tree and she got out and went to her mother who was next to her car

Mother: About time, I've been here for over twenty minutes

They began walking

Zevi: This car is too small for such a rocky road

Mother: Get your husband to buy you a new car,after all you are royalty

Zevi: As if he'll listen to me

Mother: Then my dear make him lustern,in fact make him obey you

Zevi: That's what I plan in doing mother

They got to this cave and walked in, it was dark and scary with only fire candles lighting up the place. Although it was dark you could see the human bones lying on the floor and skulls. Then a voice came in from the ends of the cave and Zevile and her mother were in their knees, heads bowed to the ground

Voice: Welcome, daughters of darkness. Now drink from the cups in front of you then speak before the great Oracle of darkness and what you seek shall come to pass

They drank and placed the cups back on the floor

Voice: Now speak

Zevi: Great master. A girl has turned an enemy and her presence threatens to derail my plans, I want her eliminated

The most scary and deadly laugh filled the cave

Voice: Blood is paid with blood. If your wish comes to pass you need to offer a sacrifice

Zevi: Blue blood master,I shall Jr ng you the king of the kingdom I intend to rule

Voice: Very well then. Is that all

Zevi: My husband is hard headed, he doesn't listen when I speak, great master if darkness I want him to shake at the sound of my voice, agree to all my decision and ideas and I want him to worship me

Voice: In the big calabash in front of you, there is a little bottle inside. Take it and pour it into your husband's food and he shall be your servant

Zevi: What do I do about the girl great master?

Voice: In the very same calabash there is a ring,keep that ring with you at all times. When you see that girl, wear the ring on your left index finger and point it at her. she shall die

Zevi: Great master of darkness

The greatest

Voice: Now take tour things and go my daughter's

Zevile crawled to the calabash, took what she was instructed to and they left

Mother: Its about time those Nkosi's know that we mean business

Zevi: Worry not mother, they shall feel my presence They got into their cars and off they drove back

I have always hated Monday and today is no different, I get out off bed and head for the shower and do my stuff then come out.

I put on my uniform, take my things and downstairs I go and to my surprise Veronica is behind the stove and gogo and Sipho are at the table

Ndoni: Good morning family

Them: Morning

Gogo: Did you sleep well Ndoni: Yes gogo thank you

I took my seat at the table and aunty Veronica served us breakfast, I closed my eyes and scanned the food and it was all good

Gogo: Let's switch plates please Sipho,am not ready to die yet

Sipho: She is trying ma,please Ndoni: You can have mine gogo

I switched plates with gogo and we started eating

Sipho: I was thinking Ndoni, maybe you should speak to the king to

give me a hob

Ndoni: As what uncle?

Sipho: Anything. I can even be your body guard

Gogo: Baf'abantu! A bodyguard, you!

Sipho: I can do it

Gogo: Try the municipality, I heard they are looking for trash collector Then there was a knock at the door and I went to open.At the door stood this handsome gentleman with this deadly look,his presence demanded respect and he was with the lion

Ndoni: Good morning sir

The lion was rubbing itself against my legs tickling me with its fur Razor: Good morning my princess, I am Razor and the king sent me

Ndoni: Ooh please come in

We walked to the table and I offered him a seat

Razor: I'll stand thank you my princess

Ndoni: Everyone this is Razor, he is my personal guard

Gogo took a very long and confusing look at Razor then excused herself from the table, which was very odd and unlike gogo

Ndoni: Are you ok gogo?

Gogo: Yes my dear,I just need to lay down a bit

Gogo went upstairs and I stood up and cleared the table then off I went outside. Just as we got outside the door Skhumbuzo's car pulled up at the gate and he got out and leaned against his car as always, I smiled and walked to him and we hugged

Skhu: Good morning angel face

Ndoni: Morning handsome

Razor was leaning against the gate looking at u and as he walked to us I could see he had two guns on his waist, Geez! dad can be dramatic

Razor: My princess, I think we should go

Skhu: And you are?

Ndoni: Relax love this is Razor, he is my bodyguard

Skhu: Ooh nice to meet you man,am SK

Razor: Likewise

Skhu: I'll be taking her to school today, you can relax

Razor: Right behind you

Skhumbuzo got the door for me and I got in and we drove off with

Razor just behind us

Skhu: Your bodyguard is uptight, does he follow everywhere?

Ndoni: Seems like it Skhu: Did you sleep ok

Ndoni: I did

We talked about general stuff and before I knew it we were at school and I could see Nolitha's driver passing us. Skhu stopped the car and got out and as soon as he was out the girls got crazy, they were screaming and mostly anticipating who's coming out of that passenger seat. He got the door for me and I stepped out and he held me on my waist, for ehead on mine

Skhu: I see you later angel face

Ndoni: Ok

As I was walking away he pulled me back

Skhu: Nana Ndoni: Mm Skhu: Mv kiss

Ndoni: Skhumbuzo! People are watching

Skhu: Let them

He planted a slow kiss on my lips and the whole school went crazy Then he pulled out and kissed my forehead then got into his car and Razor came to me

Razor: What time should I pick you up my princess?

Ndoni: Around 3 please

The lion was on my feet against so I got down to its level and brushed its fur cause I could tell this one loves attention

Ndoni: Do you have a name or should I just call you claws

Razor: Mkhuseli Ndoni: Sorry?

Razor: His name is Mkhuseli

Ndoni: Ooh thank you

Razor: Come on boy,let's go

They left to the car and I walked to the gate and Nolitha was also walking to me from the crowd

Guys am so sorry,I can't focus nor think straight.My husband got shot and is in hospital, forgive me but writing is the last thing on my mind right now.I don't even know when or if I'll continue [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 44

Continuation

Life really has thrown me lemons and I can't even make lemonade because I hate it. Just last week I was the envy of all girls at school, popular and hot with friends all over school but today am all alone. I can't even believe that Mr Thompson bluntly denied any knowledge of our relationship in front of mom, what frustrates me the most is that am far gone in the pregnancy for an abortion and mom on the other hand treats me like a tenant in my own fathers home.

Palesa was alone in the sitting room watching some television while her mother was getting ready for yet another dinner date with the nameless mystery man,then after a while she came out looking breathtaking in her black tight, below the knees long sleeved dress

Palesa: Going out again I see

Hlengi: That's what grownups who are independent do

Palesa: Grownup and married

Hlengi: Don't wait up

Then there was a car sound outside, the. Hlengiwe's cellphone beeps, she checked it then went for the door and walked out. Then went to the car that was parked outside the gate and got in

Razor: Mhlengi wempilo yam

Hlengi: Ray

The car started moving and the conversation continued

Razor: This picking you up at the gate, is not me

Hlengi: Ray am a married woman

Razor: Married and unhappy

Hlengi: Says who

Razor: You didn't have to say anything, your eyes are written divorce Hlengi: Aibo! Ray,I ain't divorcing my husband, marriage is till death do us apart

Razor: Well my lady that can be arranged

Hlengi: Raymond!

The car finally parked outside the hotel and they got in,a waiter showed them their table and they went to sit and a waiter came to take their order.

Waiter: Evening. My name is Therese and I'll be your waitress for today. May I take your order please

Razor: A bottle of your finest red wine, while we look at the menu thank you.

Waiter: Coming right up sir.

The waiter left and came back with the wine and Razor did the

honours of pouring for him and his date who was smiling Hlengi: Impressive. You seem like a veer kind of guy

Razor: Actually I am, but for you I have to compromise

Hlengi: Still impressed

Razor: Look Hlengiwe,am not one to beat about the bush so I'll just give it to you straight up. I like you,since the very first day I met you on the side of the road and I wanna be with you

Hlengi: Raymond, I am married

Razor: Like I said before Hlengiwe, even married women need to be loved and I love you with your married tittle

Hlengi: Raymond please you making this really difficult. Can't we just enjoy each others company without the tittle's

Razor: I hear you my lady but the thing is am very possessive and if we are to enjoy each others company then I want you all to myself

Hlengi: Flattery will get you everywhere Mr

Razor: Is it working thou

Hlengi: Keep doing that and we might just have something to talk about.

Razor: Sounds like a challenge

Hlengi: Maybe it us.Now let's order I feel like steak

Razor: Am going with the fish, sounds nice

They called the waiter and ordered their food then ate. Nothing beats a nice bottle of wine and good company.

The Zulu's had decided to stay for dinner and touch base with their daughter. They were seated on the table and eating

Langa: You know ma,no amount of money in this world would show my gratitude for raising such a well mannered and kind hearted woman

Gogo: Do you know how to shot

Ndoni: Gogo!

Langa: Yes I do, why dies ma wanna know

Gogo: I wanna learn how to shot too

Just then Sipho and his wife walked to the table

Vero: I didn't know we had guests, I would have dressed up

Gogo: Rephrase! We don't have guest but I do. As for dressing up mtanami don't bother cause no fabric can ever cover tour rusty heart, might as well walk naked

Sipho caughed just to stop his mother from talking

Sipho: So mother who are our guests?

Gogo: My guest are King and queen of Ngonyama kingdom

Vero: Wow,pleasure meeting you royal highnesses. What do we owe the honour of having royalty dine with us today

Gogo: They are here to help you get admitted in a mental hospital

Sipho: Ma please you embarrassing my wife

Ndoni: Uncle this are my parents

Sipho: If this are your parents then the queen must be my sister right ma?

Gogo: Size

Sipho: Am confused ma cause you said Ndoni was my niece

Langa: We are honoured to met all of you

Noma: And grateful too, that makes us all family so if you need anything let us know

Gogo: See why I need those lessons!

Vero: So Ndoni, you are royalty

Ndoni: Seems like it

Langa: Ndondo ka baba,how do you get to school

Ndoni: U use the bus father and I love it

Noma: We were thinking of getting you a personal guard, just to keep an eye on you

Ndoni: I don't see any need for that,am fine really

Gogo: No you not fine,remember that now some people know you are royalty and they might take chances

Ndoni: Really gogo am fine

Gogo: Remember what happened to Enhle?

Ndoni: Ok fine mother

Langa: Great. He'll be here first thing tomorrow morning to take you to school

Ndoni: My friend is picking me up tomorrow

Noma: Who's the friend? Ndoni: Just a friend mother

Langa: I'd like to meet your nameless friend ndondo

Dinner went really smooth but for Veronica and Sipho it was miserable cause gogo kept reminding them of their despicable deed every chance she got Finally the Zulu's said their good byes and left and everyone else called it a night too.

I cannot believe that I just had dinner with my own parents, God is great and I must admit dad looks like a very strict person and mom seems very kind, but I have my whole life to figure them out. I went to shower then wore my PJ's, prayed then got under cover and as u was about to close my eyes my phone rang and I smiled cause it could only be my SK calling at this time

Ndoni: Mr Zungu

Skhu: Hei Angel face,hope I didn't wake you

Ndoni: Nah I just got to bed

Skhu: Still picking you up tomorrow morning right?

Ndoni: Yes and am also getting a personal guard, mother insisted

Skhu: So you finally meet them?

Ndoni: Yes

Skhu: How was it, are you ok?

Ndoni: It was a bit overwhelming at first but am ok now

Skhu: And is King Zulu really your father

Ndoni: Yes

Skhu: Wow baby am so happy for you

We talked for a while then I finally got to sleep.

At the Nkosi kingdom Zweli was deep in thoughts as his wife wasn't keen on satisfying his sexual needs, they were in bed facing different sides of the room

Zweli: Something really is disturbing, mother said she needed to take Nolitha to see grandfather who was sick and at his dead bed,then Nolitha slept the whole weekend. But now what baffles me the most is that there

hasn't been any mention of grandfather since. Could mother have lied? Is Ndoni right?

Whatever hell is going on here, I must get to the bottom of it and soon. I am calling grandpa first thing tomorrow morning.

Zweli switched off his side lamp and closed his eyes but still deep in thoughts.

Like & comment

@Admin®

Love-Y'all TriPle love [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 45 (Continuation)

It was lunch time at school and Ndoni and Nolitha were sitting at their usually spot having their lunch while there other learners were giving them stares and whispers

Ndoni: What's going on with everyone today, they staring at us

Noli: More like staring at you my friend,I wasn't just kissed by a hot billionaire in public

Ndoni: Is that what this whole thing about, that kiss?

Noli: Yes my friend "that kiss". So do tell me what's going on between you two

Ndoni: A lot has happened this past weeks and we haven't had time to catch up.

Noli: You avoiding my question my friend

Ndoni: Well let's just day SK and I are seeing each other,we taking baby steps thou

Noli: So how do you tell them apart? Ndoni: Let's just day I have my ways Noli: kinky my friend, very naughty

Ndoni: I also found my parents or should I say they found me

Noli: Out with it girlfriend

Ndoni: I am a princess from the Ngwenyama kingdom

Noli: Get out of here! Are you for real

Ndoni: As real as a heart attack

Noli: Thee most respected, feared and wealthiest kingdom in Durban? Ndoni: I haven't been to the palace yet but am so grateful for the chance to get to know my parents

Noli: I am so happy for you my friend

Ndoni: Thank you my friend

Noli: That explains why that lion has always been fond of you

Ndoni: Mkhuseli is so cute I could eat him up

Noli: Talking about eating things up, who was that yummy guy who

was with the lion

Ndoni: Sis man Lee! That's my personal guard

Noli: Even better, hook a girl up my friend

The siren went off and the girls packed their things and went back to class to continue with the rest of their classes.

Zwelibanzi has been in his own planet since morning and it was now lunchtime and they were at the table eating while Zweli was just playing with his food.

Queen: Stop playing with your food Zwelibanzi and eat!

King: You haven't said two words since morning, is anything the matter?

Zweli: Am fine father, just a lot on my mind

King: Care to share

Zweli: Its nothing of importance father

Queen: Good! Now stop sulking and eat your food

Zweli: How's grandfather my queen, have you spoken to them recently Queen: I spoke to your grandmother and he's not looking good at all.

Zweli: Maybe we should all go down and see him

Queen: Zwelibanzi! My father is sick not dead. And I will not have the whole family drive down there like its his funeral.

King: Calm down my queen,the prince means well

Queen: Zwelibanzi should focus on giving us grandchildren

Zweli:(mumbling) As if they grow on trees!

Queen: Do you wanna say something?

Zweli: No my queen, I would like to be excused please

King: It is well my son

Zwelibanzi left the table and went to his room to get his phone and car keys, then got to his car and drove off.

Zweli: Mother is still laying about grandpa when I talked to granny and she told me grandpa ain't sick. What is she hiding and why go to such lengths to cover her tracks? Ndoni claims mother is evil,I need to go see her,but how because her grandmother disposes me.I'll have to catch her at school

The drive led to Ndoni's school and Zweli waited patiently for Ndoni outside.

Gogo has been in her room since morning and it was clear that all was not well.

Gogo: I must be imagining things, it can't be him! No, its not.

But how can I forget those eyes, so cute and small. It was 25 years ago but I still can see his face clearly, my Nkanyiso

A knock disturbed gogo from her thoughts and she wiped her tears and went to open the door

Gogo: You are an enemy of peace shame, what can I do for you

Vero: Lunch is ready

Gogo: Another attempt to kill me,no thank you I'll wait for my princess to come back

Vero: Okay

Veronica left and got went back to her room and got undercover and started thinking

Gogo: Why did seeing that guy trigger such strong memories of my Nkanyiso and those eyes. Could it be him?

Ooh Lord please have mercy on me

Tears rolled down her cheeks like river Jordan and she finally fell asleep.

School was out and Ndoni and Nolitha were walking towards the gate laughing over crazy stuff as usual. They got to the gate and were surprised at Zweli's car parked outside

Noli: That's my brothers car, but what is he doing her

Ndoni: Maybe your driver ain't coming

Zweli saw them standing at the gate so he got out of his car and walked to them

Noli: Brother, where is Jeffrey?

Zweli: Probably on his way to fetch you Noli: Then what are you doing here?

Zweli: Am actually here to see Ndoni

Noli: Mind me asking why?

Zweli: Yes I mind,now move there's your driver

Nolitha's driver was here so she said her good bye's to her friend

Noli: Don't forget that yummy favor I ask for ok

Ndoni: Yeah right. See you tomorrow.

They hugged and Nolitha rushed to her ride,got in and off the car went.

Ndoni: So what can I do for you?

Zweli: Why are you so withdrawn, so formal like you talking to a stranger.

Ndoni: My driver will be here any minute so if I were you, I'd start talking

Zweli: Its about Nolitha and the claims you made about my mother, need to find out why you said all of that. Can we grab some coffee so we can talk?

Ndoni: I don't think my man would appreciate me having coffee with my ex

Zweli: Come on Ndoni,we have so much to talk about and maybe change a few things.

Razor pulled up in front of them and got out then walked towards them

Razor: My princess, we should go

Ndoni: where's Mkhuseli? Razor: He's with the Queen

Zweli: So you really are royalty? That changes so much, please have coffee with me so we can talk.

Ndoni: No thank you.

Ndoni walked away but turns around

Ndoni: If you really want answers, visit your grandmother. She holds the key.

Ndoni walked to the car leaving Zweli with Razor

Razor: Some friendly advice: If Ndoni wants coffee, her father would buy her an entire coffee shop, so stay away!

Razor walked to the car got in and drove off.Zweli did the same and drove off too

Zweli: I will have you Ndoni,trust me that spineless doctor of your doesn't stand a chance. I saw you first and I shall be your first.

Razor was driving Ndoni back home in silence when Ndoni decided to break the ice and speak

Ndoni: Since we are going to be spending a lot of time with each other, might as well get to know you

Razor: What do you wanna know Ndoni: Like your name for instance Razor: My name is Razor Black Ndoni: I mean your real name

Razor: Raymond Nkanyiso Black

Ndoni: Why the last name? Razor: My father is white

Ndoni: Your mother? Razor: I don't know her Ndoni: Am sorry about that

Razor: Its cool

The car packed at the gate and Ndoni got out

Ndoni: Ain't you coming in?

Razor: No. I have something's to take care of.But please do not go

anywhere without me okay Ndoni: Even to the mall?

Razor: Even to the post office!

Ndoni: (mumbling) Geez! Skhumbuzo was right you really are uptight

Razor: I head that Ndoni: (giggling) Sorry

Ndoni ran inside the yard and went for the door while Razor drove off

Zevile was back from work and she was busy in the kitchen cooking dinner while the rest of the family was in the lounge watching some TV. Zweli wasn't back yet.

Noli: Why does Zevile insist on cooking while we have chefs in the house

Queen: That's what wife's do, they cook for their husbands family

Noli: Just hope she doesn't wipe us all out

Zweli walks in the front door and throws himself on the couch

Zweli: Am starving, what's for dinner?

Zevile comes from the kitchen

Zevi: Am making oxtail and it's gonna take some time to be ready, but I can make you something light while you wait for dinner

Zweli: Great

Zevile disappeared into the kitchen and made her husband a sandwich and some juice, twist is the juice was potioned.

Zevi: You shall obey me Zwelibanzi,everything I say you shall agree to,what I want I shall get.

She stirred the juice with a spoon and made sure everything blends together then took the food to her husband in a tray and as soon as Zevile placed the tray on the table, Zweli downed all the juice in one go

Noli: You must have really been hungry

Zweli: You have no idea

Noli: I saw Talia's room empty, is she gone?

Zweli: Yeah,she's on her way to England Zevi: Good riddance to bad rubbish! Zweli finished his food and his wife took the dishes back to the kitchen smiling like she just won the lottery

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 46

FLASHBACK

My father had passed away 8 months ago after falling off the tractor at the farm and now my mother was sick. The money I would make working at the farms was not enough to cover her medical expenses. had no choice but to seek a better income and that meant going to the city cause education was not an option at that time, upon my arrival at the city,i meet a very kind woman who told me that the neighbour's she works at are looking for a helper and that's how I met the Black's family, they were a family of 3 and their only son was Liam, he was the kindest of them all, his father was very ruthless and his mother always reminded me that I was a good for nothing maid. The money was good and I managed to pay mothers hospital bills and feed us, so I stayed. Liam and I fell in love with each other, and he would sneak into my room late at night, after 8 months we caught out and I was fired from work and I went back to the village and back at the farms. Liam would sneak visits to the village to see me,he knew were I lived. Down the line I discovered that I was pregnant and he was excited, he told his father and Mr Black was fuming with anger and he came to my home and gave me money and ordered me to have an abortion and never come near his son again. didn't have the abortion and later found out that the Blacks had moved abroad, probably to keep their son away from me.Life went by and I gave birth to a baby boy, his eyes were blue and shiny and he was very light so I named him Nkanyiso.

One tragic day when Nkanyiso was only 3 and playing outside I heard people shouting my name and I ran outside

Mbali: Nkanyiso! What's going on,where's my son?

Neighbour: Mbali,a black big car stopped and a white guy came out,he picked up Nkanyiso and the car speed off!

Mbali: No! Not my son.Nkanyiso

I rushed to the police station to report a kidnapping, they promised to look for him. I knew Liam had taken my son, I went by his house only to find out that new owners now occupied the house and they couldn't tell me where the Black's had moved to as they bought the house through an estate agent. Days of agony and pain turned into weeks then months, my mother passed away and I met my husband, got married. Unfortunately he was infertile so we opted for adoption and that's how Sipho became my son and I loved him so much, still do. END OF FLASHBACK

It was dinner time at the house and everyone was seated at the table, eating but gogo was miles away

Ndoni: Gogo are you okay, you awfully quiet today

Sipho: She didn't even have lunch today

Vero: She nearly bit my head off when I went to get her for lunch

Gogo: I'd be dead if I bit just your finger,you are poisonous.

Ndoni: You need to eat gogo

Gogo: I will eat my child for I have so much to live for

Ndoni: Yes gogo like my wedding

Gogo: Yes your wedding and meeting my son

Sipho: You only have one son, me and am sitting right in front off you Gogo: Then you must be a ghost cause what I see in front of me is not the son I raised

Ndoni: Which son gogo

Gogo: Well my dear,I had a son before I got married,unfortunately he went missing

Sipho: Like hell! No one is coming into my fathers house and claiming my inheritance. I am my only fathers son and it shall remain like that! Gogo: Your inheritance you say,well my dear son you had already had your inheritance. The daughter you killed was your inheritance and now the only inheritance you are left with is that your wife next to you Ndoni: Did you ever tried looking for him gogo,I could get my parents to help us look for him

Gogo: I did but to no success, I think his father took him abroad

Ndoni: What's his name

Gogo: His father probably changed it but I named him Nkanyiso

Ndoni: Holly Jesus!

When gogo said the name I remembered Razor telling me that his name was Nkanyiso and that he doesn't know his mother, could it be a coincidence or is it destiny?

Gogo: What's wrong my child

Ndoni: Nothing gogo, its a beautiful name you gave him

Sipho: I don't care if what that bastards name is,fact is he is not coming into this house!

Sipho stormed out of the room heading upstairs

Gogo: What are you still waiting for? Go face your demons upstairs

Vero: Mxm

She also left and I was left with gogo,I needed to get as much info about her long lost son so I can help her find him,daddy will help me.

Ndoni: Who is his father gogo?

Gogo: His father's name is Liam Black and I used to work for his parents as a maid,he was the only child

Ndoni: Black you said?

Gogo: Yes my dear Black. Am gonna retire to bed now my child

Ndoni: Okay. Good night gogo

Gogo: Good night

Gogo went to get a glass of water then went to her room,I tidied up and washed the dishes then went to bed myself.

The sun still sets anti clockwise at the Nkosi palace and the newly weds were at logger heads with each other, it was morning and the war birds were still in bed but awake.

Zevi: How about you make me breakfast today

Zweli: Excuse me!

Zevi: Breakfast! You know, the bread beacon and eggs, the meal people have in the morning

Zweli: You must be mad

Zevi: Zwelibanzi are you talking to me?

Zweli: No am talking to the person in the bathroom!Ofcos am talking to you,stupid woman!

Zweli grabbed his phone got out of bed and went to the bathroom, ran the shower then dials a number

Talia: Zweli. How can I help you

Zweli: Which hotel are you staying at

Tali: Green gardens. Why

Zweli: I'll be there,I need to see you

Talia: Ooh! Okay

He hang up and got in the shower, did his thing

Zevi: Something must have gone wrong,I need to up the dose,Zwelibanzi must obey me.

Zweli got out of the shower, went into the closet and dressed up

Zevi: Since when do you shower with your phone

Zweli: Since I have a wife who's too lazy to open her legs for me,I was watching porn

Zevi: You to realise am your wife and not your girlfriend right?

Zweli: Yeah right!

Zweli walked out and went straight to the garage, opened the door, got into his car and drove off and Zevile got ready for work

Zweli got to Green gardens got out of his car and went to the reception to ask some details then he was directed to Talia's room. He got into the elevator and went up.

Talia just come out of the shower and she was in a towel when a knock came at the door and she went to open

Talia: Wow! That was fast, please come in

Zweli got in and sat on the couch

Tali: Can I offer you anything to drink

Zweli: No thanks

Talia: Look Zweli I know I have wronged and am sorry,but if you are here to ask me to leave then am afraid you have wasted your trip

Zweli got up and stood right in front of Talia with his hand on her cheek

Zweli: I love you Talia

Talia: I love you too

He planted a kiss on her lips and the electricity filled the room, Talia's rowel was on the floor and legs in the air. The counter was shaking as Zweli was moving in and out of Talia straight from the counter, it was wild, kinky and passionate not to mention explosive. The session was over and they both headed for the shower and Talia dressed up.

Talia: We really need to stop doing this, its not fair on my feelings

Zweli: I don't wanna talk Lia

Talia: I need to know were I stand, if we still have a chance to make this work.

Zweli: Look Lia, the sex is great so can we not ruin this by complicating things

Talia: So you saying am your booty call?

Zweli: All women must be siblings, y'all know how to nag.Geez!anyway I have to go am going to drive down to see my grandparents, see you when am back

Talia: See me as what Zweli, your girlfriend or a booty call

Zweli: Talia please

Zweli walks to the door and he leaves Talia frustrated and confuser

Noma wine up to an empty bed,her husband not by her side. Then the door flung open and the king himself got in with a tray if breakfast at hand

Langa: Breakfast for the most sexiest lady on planet earth.

He placed the tray on the bed and kissed his wife, then got on the bed too

Noma: My king. What are we celebrating?

Langa: first we celebrating the steamy session you gave me last night then we celebrating you being mine and lastly we celebrating you giving our daughter a chance at life.

Noma: I could get used to this treatment every morning

Langa: I am still king you know

Noma: My King. Speaking of our daughter, what's your take on her relationship with the Zungus

Langa: Should we be calling it a relationship yet,I mean its too soon

Noma: Well they are betrothed to each other,remember the ceremony and she seems in love with him cause when gogo mentioned his name over dinner,your daughter was pink from blushing

Langa: The thought of my baby girl blushing over another man,creeps me out. Anyway I'll have to meet up with the boy and set a few ground rules

Noma: And am said to be the overprotective one. Anyway I managed to secure that meeting with Terminator today,he might set me on the right path to the mighty Terror.

Langa: That's great, fish for some info about his brother too just to cover the basics on who my princess is dating.

Noma: Am on that

They finished eating and Noma got ready for her meeting.

Sthe was already at Mug & Bean and as usual he was eating while waiting for Noma, and as expected she showed up looking glamorous as always, she got to the table and Sthe stood and they shook hands.

Noma: Mr Zungu, thank you for meeting with me

They both dat down and Sthe went back to his breakfast

Sthe: The pleasure is mine Mrs Zulu,I was intrigued to find out why you needed to see me

Noma: You should be addressing me as my queen you know.

Sthe: Ok my queen,but then you are gonna have to address me as a prince.

Noma: I see you are a tough but to crack.Back to the reason I asked you here.I need you to help me meet up with Terror

Sthembiso laughed so much, then came down

Sthe: Terror doesn't do meetings

Noma: But am sure you can work something out

Sthe: You gonna have to be upfront with me if I am to help you

Noma: I need in on his diamond ring

Sthe: My queen you treading on dangerous grounds Noma: I can handle dangerous, just set up the meeting.

Sthe: You do know that Terror is a beast right

Noma: Who doesn't. The Chinese worship him,the Russians bow before him and the Americans tremble at the mention of his name.But I don't want war,I want partnership

Sthe: I'll test the waters for you and get back to you

Noma: That's all I ask, so tour brother is seeing my daughter

Sthe: You can relax,my brother is a teadybear he won't hurt her

Noma: He better not

Sthe: Thank you my queen,I will be in touch with the outcome of the

meeting

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 47

Last night was very weird, The princess of fire came to warn me about danger approaching, she didn't give me specifics all she said was: "HELL IS ABOUT TO BREAK LOSE, A BATTLE OF DESTINY IS ABOUT TO TAKE PLACE.BE PREPARED.

I am gonna have to figure out which direction this danger is coming from, but for now I need to get ready for school cause I have a mission which is finding gogo's son.Bed is made,am dressed so I take my bag and phone then head downstairs and as expected gogo is already up with the rest of the family.

Ndoni: Good morning family

Them: Morning

I sat and dished up some breakfast as everyone was already eating.

Ndoni: Did you sleep well gogo Gogo: I did my child,thank you

Ndoni: I will help you find your son, if needs be I'll ask dad to help.

Gogo: Ooh thanks my child you have no idea how happy that would make me

Sipho: That's a total waste of time, I am the only son

Gogo: Shut up Sipho!

A knock came at the door and I kissed gogo and grabbed my bag as I knew it was Razor

Ndoni: Good morning Mr Black,am ready

Razor: You make me sound so old,please call me Razor.

We walked to the car and got in, then the car drove off.

Ndoni: You never told me who's your father yesterday

Razor: Damn girl you should be a journalist

Ndoni: Pity I wanna be a lawyer

Razor: My father is Liam Black, owner of Black airways

Ndoni: Sounds interesting

Razor: Yeah well I guess, but what's the use of having all the riches when you have no one to share it with

Ndoni: So he's not married

Razor: Why so many questions? Ndoni: Just getting to know you

Razor: My father did get married because his parents forced him too,unfortunately the wife passed away in a car crash 7 years ago. He has been looking for my mother since

Ndoni: Wow! So you'd like to meet your mom

Razor: I would but dad would be more happy, apparently she's the love of his life. I tried tracking her but always hut dead ends, she seems to

be a very low key kinda person, very hard to find

Ndoni: She must be

Razor: Enough questions now,we are here Ndoni: Thanks Ray,see you after school

Razor: Yeah

The trip down to the village to see my grandparents took longer than expected, as I got lost a couple of times. I had to call grandmother for directions. After a while I was finally here and I could see granny standing by the gate, I haven't been here in a very long time but I can recognise granny as she looks so much like mother, I drove to the house, got in the yard and parked in then got out. Granny came to me and gave me a hug

Granny: Today must be a celebration in the land of the above, heavens must be rejoicing at your arrival. You are welcome my child and it shall be well with you, no force of darkness formed against you shall come to pass

Zweli: Thank you granny, its good to be here after such a long time Granny: Come on my child, let's go inside and sit.

We walked into the house and sat down.

Granny: I assume your mother doesn't know you are here, for she would have forbidden you from coming

Zweli: Why do you say that granny?

Granny: The same reason your mother never sets foot here,nor wants us part of her life. The truth my child

Zweli: What truth granny, what really is happening. I am here because strange things have been happening in the palace and one princess claimed my mother is evil,she also said you hold the key to unlock all this mysteries.

Granny: That princess is indeed wise and she must have eyes beyond Human reach to be able to see through your mother

Zweli: What are you saying grandma?

Granny: We are not royalty my child as you can see. Your mother manipulated destiny

With the help of her evil seer

Zweli: This is confusing, how did mom end up marrying into royalty then

Granny: Well my child, The princess that was betrothed to marry your father died under mysterious circumstances and then the evil seer

who was chief priest at that time produced your mother as the chosen one by the gods to marry into royalty.

Zweli: Does father know about all this?

Granny: Your father is blinded by only God knows what, but he refuses whatsoever accusation made against your mother

Zweli was now.pacing up the room, roughly brushing his head in disbelief or was it shock.

Granny: Your father was meant to marry another wife after your mother, who was to be from royalty so that she could give birth to a prince to ascend the throne after your father.

Zweli: Woah! Now am really lost, what does this mean for me?

Granny: My child you are not the rightful heir to that throne, only a pure blue blooded prince can ascend that throne. Your blood is diluted as your mother isn't royalty

Zweli: How could dad have kept this thing from me,I mean I have spent all my life preparing myself to sit on that throne,I even lost the girl I loved because dad threatened to take the throne away from me,I married a girl I don't even love all in the name of royalty

Granny: Am sorry my child but the truth remains, your mother is evil. You are a prince but not rightful heir.

Zweli: Why didn't dad marry another royal wife after mother?

Granny: He almost did but another tragic mystery appeared, the princess died and I realised that your mother was behind the deaths. When I confronted her with the truth she threatened to kill us, then we were banned from the palace and warned to stay away from you and your little sister

Zweli: How can my own mother be so evil,I mean the woman raised me

Granny: People do crazy things for authority my child. Your mother will probably kill me after she finds out you were here, but am not afraid of death anymore. I have lived my life to the fullest

Zweli: Why would the council of chiefs allow this madness to happen? Granny: Your mother with the help of her evil seer wiped out the entire cabinet and the ones that seat in the council now are said to be paid.

Zweli: This all feels like a dream, like am just gonna wake up and all of this wouldn't be true. How do I even begin to fix this, where do I even begin?

Granny: I do not know my child, but what I do not know is that for peace to reign in that palace your mother needs to be exposed and the truth must be told. It won't be an easy task as the seer she is

associated with is very powerful and in order to defeat him, you are gonna need an even powerful being on your side

Zweli: Am short for words,really I don't know were to begin.Do I tell mother I know of her evil deeds?

Granny: That would be a suicide attempt. Keep what you know to yourself and find someone who can stop your mother.

Zweli: Where do I find such a person granny, am only a medical doctor Granny: The girl that labeled your mother evil, she saw through your mothers mask talk to her. She might be the light to shine in that palace covered by darkness.

Zweli: I have wronged that girl so much granny, insulted and degraded her. How do I begin to ask for her help.

Granny: The key is to humble yourself and admit you were wrong, the rest will be up to her. But you need help or your mother is gonna take all of you to hell with her.

Zweli: I shall try. But where's grandad, I was hoping to see him before I leave

Granny: Your grandfather went to town to get parts for the tractor, its broken. I shall tell him you were here

Zweli: Thank you granny. I will be back soon, for now I need to get back before it gets too dark.

Granny: Do that my child, I shall pray for you

Zweli: Thanks gran. Good bye

I got up and granny walked me to my car,I could feel my whole body was numb,I was like a ghost in a shell.The pain I had caused Ndoni pierced through my heart.I got into into my car and began my journey back to a place that I once called home,a place with so much secrets and evil,hell

Skhumbuzo had just came back from his shift at the hospital and he was on the couch watching soccer with a glass of whisky on the table. The door flung open and in got Sthe

Skhu: Do you ever knock Sthembiso,my woman could be walking around naked for heavens sake.

Sthe: Then you should put a restriction sign on the door

Skhu: Whatever

Sthe: Hope you didn't miss me too much or killed anyone.

Skhu: Ofcos I missed you emptying my fridge. I ordered pizza am too tired to cook

Sthe: If its food,I eat it

Sthembiso sat on the couch next to his brother

Sthe: Where's the queen

Skhu: Am meeting up with her later for dinner

Sthe: Can I join in

Skhu: Hell no. Get a girlfriend Sthembiso maan

Sthe: I have been looking, so far its as dry as Kalahari dessert

Skhu: Ndo has a very cute friend, maybe she'd be interested in taming

you

Sthe: I met her at the funeral remember, and honestly she doesn't do it for me.If I were to have her as a girlfriend maybe,but for a wife nah!

Skhu: What's wrong with wifing her

Sthe: She's.... How can I put this in a very polite way. Uyaphapha

Skhu: You are just crazy

Sthe: Enough about my personal life,I just had a meeting with Storm

Skhu: Storm my future mother in-law?

Sthe: That Storm

Skhu: What does she want?

Sthe: A meeting with Terror, apparently she wants in on the diamond

ring. She wants partnership

Skhu: I don't do partnerships unless she's willing to work for me

Sthe: What are you gonna do?

Skhu: We gonna have to find someone to pose as Terror on my behalf,cause the is no way anyone is finding out that am Terror. Not now anyway

Sthe: Not even the queen

Skhu: She saw the tattoo, but the history behind it remains a secret

Sthe: Hope you didn't break the rules, cause the only way she could have seen the tattoo is if you

Skhu: Get your mind out of the gutter maan,we haven't opened the treasure box yet. God knows I want to

Sthe: Now you making me feel single, so shut up!

Skhu: But you are single

Sthe: Well I heard them say, if you ain't getting any, you as good as single. I get some when ever I want to cause I have so many side chicks I even lost count.

Skhu: Strange cause I heard them say if it comes easy it ain't worth it

Sthe: Who's them? Skhu: The angels

Sthe: They were probably high on cocaine, cause they lied to you

Skhu: Whatever. Am going to shower and pleased do not finish the

pizza when it gets here

Sthe: I just head them say, you snooze you lose

Skhu: Am serious Sthembiso

Sthe: Should I give the delivery guy a tip?

Skhu: Yeah

Skhu ran upstairs to have a shower and Sthe continued watching the

soccer.

The number you have dialled is not available at present, please leave a message after the tone then press 1 for immediate delivery.

Hlengi: Stupid voicemail! Khumalo this is your wife,please call me when you get this message. Our marriage depends on it

Palesa was standing behind her mother when she made that phone call

Palesa: Does this have anything to do with the late night dinners you have been having recently, are you thinking of divorcing dad?

Hlengi: I has to do with the fact that I feel lonely in this marriage Palesa, disregarded and pushed aside.

Palesa: You said marriage was forever

Hlengi: Marriage is for two people, if your father doesn't wanna take part in this marriage then there's no use staying

Palesa: Daddy is in a wheelchair, he has just lost his only son and you thinking of leaving him

Hlengi: I lost your father a longtime ago,am just admitting it now.As for Thabiso,I know your father is keeping secrets about his death. He knows who killed my son and for that I hate him

Palesa: Please mother you can't leave dad,he needs you now more than ever.

Hlengi: I will discuss this with your father, you focus on how you gonna raise that baby alone since the supposed father denied responsibility

Palesa: Geez mother! Thank you so much for the support

Hlengi: Truth hurts u suppose

Palesa stormed out and Hlengiwe sent Razor an sms:

Dinner tonight?

The reply came in after a few seconds:

Can't say no to seeing that smile of your.

Pick you up in an hour

Then Hkengiwe rushed upstairs to get ready for yet another date with Mr Black

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 48

I had just finished getting ready and Ray just texted that he's outside, so I took my bag and head out. Palesa was on the couch watching TV,by now you could tell she was pregnant cause she was as big as a whale. I walk past her but she just wouldn't let peace reign.

Hlengi: Lock up,I have my key with me

Palesa: Who's this home wrecker you dress up for almost every night. Hlengi: Watch your mouth young girl, I am still your mother. The only question you should be concerning yourself with is how are you gonna raise that innocent child, seeing that the supposed daddy has denied you. Your father is out in the world and my salary can barely afford luxuries, let alone cater for a new baby. I can't even afford decent coffee beans.

Palesa: Yet you can afford going out at night!

Hlengi: The same way you afforded too spread your legs for a man who was to be your father. Now lock my door!

I walked to the front door, got out and walked straight to the car and got in,my mood had dropped from 90-7

Hlengi: Hi

Razor: Hi.are you okay?

Hlengi: Am fine

Razor: If you say so

The drive to the hotel was awkward as I'd answer what was asked then look out the window, finally we got to the hotel and shown our table

Razor: Are you gonna tell me what's wrong, cause am not really good at quessing game

Hlengi: Just a little argument with my daughter

Razor: About what?

Hlengi: She's pregnant and the teacher that got her pregnant denied

responsibility

Razor: Who's this teacher?

Hlengi: A Mr Thompson he's a music teacher at my daughters school Razor: He's probably just in shock,he'll come back to his senses trust

me I know

Hlengi: Am not counting on that, you should have heard how adamant he was at the hearing

Razor: People change their minds, can we eat please am famished

Hlengi: Ok

We called for the waiter,he came took our order then returned after a short while with our food and we began eating

Razor: Can you please relax now, this whole situation will sort itself out

Hlengi: I really hope so

Razor: Have you spoken to your husband yet,am dying for a home cooked meal

Hlengi: His phone is mostly on voicemail, but I left a message

Razor: Great

Dinner was fine and I was beginning to warm up to having Raymond around,he knows what to say and when to say it.Slowly I was falling in love with a stranger. Dinner was over and he took me home,as I got in the house Palesa was asleep on the couch with the TV still on.I covered her with a throw,switched off the TV and went to my room.Carrying her upstairs was mission impossible and waking her would be me,so I got to my room changed and got in bed with fingers crossed that Palesa doesn't gall off that couch

I find myself on the side of the road with my laptop at hand trying to find this bastard of a teacher, then after a while I cracked it and Bingo I had his address. I put my laptop on the passenger seat and turn on the engine and drive off to the address, I got the and parked outside and walked in, security here is like the circus

Inside the house the Thompson's were having dinner when a knock came at the door

Mrs Thompson: Honey there's someone at the door

Mr Thompson: Talk about bad timing, Vanessa get the door

Bella: I'll get it daddy

She jumped off her chair and ran to the door to open

Razor: Hello princess, how are you

Bella: My name is Bella I am 6. How old are you?

Razor:(smiling) I am 10. Is daddy home?

Bella: I love ice cream, do you?

Razor: I love it, can I come in please

Bella: Follow me, the dining room is that way

She put her little hand in mine and ran I.front of me.All eyes were on

me as we got to the room, Bella let go and went to her seat

Mr Thompson: Welcome, have a seat

I pulled s chair and sat down

Razor: Lovely family you got here Richard!

Richard: How do you know my name and who are you?

Mrs Thompson: Stop being rude Richard!

Razor: Actually I have a proposal for you, how about we talk in private? Mrs Thompson: Girls let's go prepare dessert and give daddy and his friend some privacy

Thank wife and kids left and Richard was now faced with Razor

Richard: Who are you?

Razor: Let's just say am someone, who knows someone you've wronged

Richard: Am afraid am gonna have to ask you to leave my house

Razor: Does the name Palesa Khumalo ring a bell?

Richard: No!

Razor: Perhaps this will juggle your memory

Razor took out his gun and placed it on the table, Richard was beginning to sweat

Richard: I already got suspended for that,please remove this thing on the table there are kids in the house.

Razor: I see your memory is working normally now and I like how protective you are of your girls

Richard: What do you want?

Razor: Good question, I want you to take your sorry ass back to the school and admit to your shit, then make sure Palesa's suspension is lifted

Richard: That suicide, if I do that I'll be expelled

Razor: Not as suicidal as if you don't do it and I visit Bella's school

and take her out for ice cream

Richard: Please don't hurt my daughter, I beg you

Razor: Do as you told and she's safe, cross me and your cute wife will

be baking koeksisters for her funeral.

Richard: Okay fine,I'll do it

Razor: Good. Tell your wife I couldn't stay for dessert

Razor walked out leaving Richard sweating from scare and fearing for

his daughters life.

The time was 11:45 just before midnight, Skhumbuzo was sitting on the table in the middle of this huge room, with no furniture but tools. He was playing with his pocket knife while Sthe was trying to calm him down, the rage, furry and anger in his eyes was so scary the guy's wanted to run away

Sthe: Dude you need to come down and hear their side

Skhu: Ntwana I pay this guys.I feed them,feed their families,pay for the bloody cars they drive, hell I even pay for their cellphone bills,the water they flush down the toilet. Their entire freaking existence is because of my money, clearly they have forgotten who I am!

Sthe: You better start talking you fools!

Skhu: Am gonna ask this question one more time: Where are my stones?

Boy1: Boss we delivered the stones to Mr Chan as instructed, he gave us the money and we came here

Skhu: Anyone care to explain how the bloody hell Chan ended up with fake stones?

Boy2: We have no idea boss. The only person who was in contact with the stones before hand off was Bheki

Skhu: Enlighten me Bheki

Bheki: I have no idea boss,I just did what you said.Hand over the diamonds and bring back the money

Skhu: Are you sure?

Bheki: I'd never cross you boss Skhu: Care to explain this please

Skhumbuzo placed his laptop on the table and a recording played

Voice: I gave you your money, where are my diamonds?

Bheki: Relax Mac,you'll have your diamonds later today

Voice: Better keep your promise or am gonna have to come looking for you

Bheki: Listen Mac, meet me at the back of the harbour around 9

Voice: Bring my diamonds!

Recoding stopped playing and Bheki was on his knees begging and pleading for his life. Everyone was scared even Sthe cause the look in his brothers eyes meant blood and death, but Skhu was as calm as water

Bheki: Boss am sorry,please forgive me I beg of you. They had my daughter and they demanded 3 million I had to save her am sorry!

Skhu: Not as sorry as I am. Tie him up!

Bheki: Boss please spare my life, I beg you

Bheki was tied to the table, kicking, screaming and begging for mercy, but all that fell on deaf ears as Shumbuzo walked to him and with his pocket knife started gauging out his eyeballs, one after the other they rolled on the floor. Bheki was screaming, growling in pain, blood pouring out of his eyeholes

Skhu: Plug in the grinder

Sthe: Come on bro, just shoot him already its enough

The grinder was plugged and handed to him

Skhu: Say Hi to the devil for me!

He placed the grinder on his forehead and pressed the on button. The blade went swiftly into his head as he slowly moved down.Blood,flesh pieces flew across the room and it was a mess. The guys started throwing up and others even peed on themselves, they had their hands covering their eyes as Skhumbuzo was cutting Bheki into two. The only sound in the room was of the blade cutting through flesh and bones, the throwing up and cursing, the guys were trembling in fear they wanted to run but their knees just wouldn't allow them. Then Skhumbuzo's phone rang, he wiped his hands on Bheki's half T-shirt and answered the phone

Skhu: Angel face, how are you?

Ndoni: Restless I thought we could talk

Skhu: I have an even better idea, how about I come over so we can

talk in person Ndoni: I'd like that

Skhu: I'll be there just now

He put the phone back in his pocket

Skhu: Pull yourselves together cause I want this shit delivered to its owners. Deliver the eyes to his baby mana, then his left side to his mother then the right side to his father. They are divorced so it only fair they share, the rest of you clean up this mess?

Skhumbuzo and Sthe walked out to the car and Sthe took the drivers seat

Sthe: Are you on man, you were so scary back there

Skhu: Am fine,I just want my baby. How I wish I could just make love

to her all night long

Sthe: You know you can't ntwana

Skhu: I know and its really hard, she's irresistible and hot

Sthe: Wife her then, so you can have her legally

Skhu: I just don't want it to seem rushed like am after having

her.She's still in school

Sthe: I hear you, I guess your in for dry season this year

Skhu: Shut up!

They got to the house and Skhumbuzo rushed upstairs to shower while Sthe opted for the kitchen to make himself some food. Skhumbuzo came back after a while dressed in all black

Skhu: I'll assume you staying over since you've made yourself comfortable

Sthe: You right, am staying.

Skhu: Please take care of my clothes upstairs, I'll be back soon

Sthe: Burn them or dry cleaners

Skhu: Sthembiso! Burn the bloody clothes

Sthe: Ok

Skhu: And please do not eat the entire fridge

Sthe: What am I,a whale!

Skhu: More like a hippopotamus

Sthe: Mxm

Skhumbuzo got into his car and drove off to his queen

I have been tossing and turning since I got to bed, trying to figure out how am gonna tell gogo that I found her son on the other hand there's danger looming in the darkness and I have a feeling it won't be smooth sailing. My phone rings and I know who it is

Ndoni: My forever

Skhu: My always, am outside

Ndoni: Give me a minute I'll be right there

I got off bed and into my slippers then my gown then went out as quietly as possible and as I closed the front door I could see my man leaning on his car as always. I walked to him and he took me in for a hug

Skhu: I missed you so much

Ndoni: Missed you too

He had me tight in his chest and it lasted for a while

Ndoni: Can I breath now Mr

He let go.off me and kissed my forehead

Skhu: Am sorry,I just missed you

He got the door for me,I got in and he did the same.

Skhu: So what has my baby restless, you should be asleep by now

Ndoni: Apart from missing you,I have something weighing heavy on my mind

Skhu: Talk to me

Ndoni: The thine is gogo lost her son a love time ago and I just found

out that my very own personal guard is gogo's long lost son

Skhu: That's great news,am sure she'll be ecstatic

Ndoni: Problem is I don't know how to tell her, cause she's been a bit down these days

Skhu: How about you get them together for family lunch then tell them

Ndoni: Sounds like a great plan, can I use your hotel for the lunch?

Skhu: Ofcos you can, I'll make the reservation and speak to one of the chefs to make something special for you

Ndoni: Thank you so much

I placed my lips on his and we started kissing and it was amazi. His hands where all over me under the gown which was now untied, strangely my cookie was tingling is a very weird way and my breathing was getting out if control and so was he's, I pulled out and I was shy to even look at him

Skhu: Nana, what's wrong are you ok?

Ndoni: Yeah am fine

Skhu: Okay I have an idea, how about you come for a sleep over tomorrow?

Ndoni: No

Skhu: Come in Nana,I swear we won't do anything INA appropriate.

We'll just watch movies and go for a swim it'll be fun

Ndoni: Gogo would kill me,not to mention my father

Skhu: Gogo will be to preoccupied with her son to mind and your parents ate leaving tomorrow

Ndoni: Okay then, sleepover it is

Skhu: Fantastic

We talked for a ver long time, Skhumbuzo can be very funny when he wants to. I laughed so much I had stomach cramps, the time was now 01:30 Saturday morning so we said our goodbyegoodbyes and I got

back into the house and into bed.I couldn't sleep so I listened to some music on my phone till it was six in the morning the I called Razor

Razor: Princess its 6 in the morning on a Saturday, is everything ok Ndoni: Everyt is ok and am sorry to wake you. I was wondering if you

can get your dad to join us for lunch today?

Razor: My father, but why?

Ndoni: Let's just say I might have been able to locate your mother

Razor: That's impossible, I tried for over 5 years now

Ndoni: It was just luck I guess

Razor: Wow! Okay then

Ndoni: Thank you,I'll text you the hotel reservation details

Razor: See you then

Ndoni: Bye

I hangup and get back under covers just to catch an hour of sleep.

Its breakfast in the palace and everyone is gathered around the table while the new bride serves everyone.

Queen: Thanks makoti, the food looks delicious

King: Zwelibanzi is indeed blessed to have her as a wife

Zevi: My husband do you want juice or tear?

Zweki: None! Get me water

Zevi: But my husband you can't have water for breakfast

Zweli: Says who! Woman get me water

Queen: Zweli stop being rude

Zevi: Its okay ma,I'll get him the water

Zevile disappeared into the kitchen for the water

Zevi: Stupid man! How on earth am I to potion water.NX Zevile got the water and went back to join the others

Queen: You came back late last night Zwe, where were you?

Zweli: Here and there

King: That's very irresponsible Zweli, you not a boy anymore

Noli: Can I please visit Ndoni's palace over the holidays. She's having her welcoming ceremony

Queen: You not stepping foot in that kingdom, that queen is violent not to mention her disrespectful animal and daughter

King. If we get the invite we shall all go

Noli: Thanks father

Zweli: Father what does our kingdom say about "ukuthwala"?

King: Wow! Why do you ask about such son?

Zweli: I was reading a magazine and came across the topic,I was just wondering

King: Its an old practice but its still practiced and if done the correct way its allowed.

Zweli: Interesting

Queen: Such topics shouldn't interest you cause you are married

Zevi: Zwe doesn't see me as a wife

Zweli: Why should i,you were dumped on me and now am stuck with you

Queen: Watch your mouth Zwe,you two need to make kids and stop bickering

Zweli: Kids! Please this girl you forced me to marry can't even cater for my needs in the bedroom

Noli: Now this is too deep for me,I'll be in my room Noli lefleft and things were firing up on the table

King: What's this nonsense about bedroom deprivation, makoti!

Zevi: Zweli treats me like a doormat, looks at other girls in my presence. I refuse to lose my purity to such

Queen: This is very childish, I expect you two to deal with thus nonsense and give us grandchildren fast,am i clear?

Zevi: Yes mother

Zweli: I've been meaning to ask mother, which kingdom are you from? Queen: I suggest you start making babies and leave matters that don't concert you!

The mood was tense and everyone was now eating breakfast in silence.

Zweli: Excuse me please i need to be somewhere

Zweli got his keys and walked out

Zweli: Ndoni has to help me and give me a chance, if not then am just gonna have to resort to tradition to make her my wife

Zweli drive off to go see Ndoniyamanzi with the hope that she'll hear him out.

To all the woman out there,the pillars,rocks and care givers,the heroines

HAPPY WOMEN'S DAY

To: Mashudu

Thank you for the prayers, the support and constant encouragement. May the mighty Lord grant you all your heart's desires, may he shower

you with wisdom and prosperity. Thank you

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 49

The time was 9am so I jumped off my bed straight to the bathroom, showered then went to lotion and wore my ripped blue skinny jeans and a white crop top.I changed my sheets and sorted my laundry and went to put it in the machine in the laundry room before heading down for breakfast,I had decided to turn gogo's reunion with her son into a family lunch,so I invited my parents to join us.They will be picking us up around 12,I went downstairs and everyone was here

Ndoni: Good morning family

Them: Good morning

I pulled a chair and joined in on breakfast

Vero: Its Saturday, you were supposed to make breakfast Ndoni

Ndoni: Am sorry I over slept

Gogo: Says Veronica! The owner of the house

Vero: Maybe we should use Enhles life payout and get an apartment my love, cause clearly your mother doesn't want us here

Sipho: You can go if you want but am not going anywhere. This is my fathers house and I will stay here

Vero: What happened to till death do us apart?

Gogo: Even death cannot separate you two, you are going to the same hell

Ndoni: I booked a table for all of us at a hotel, for lunch. I have a surprise for gogo

Gogo: A surprise, for me?

Ndoni: Just to say thank you for raising me

Gogo: Hope its a gun

Ndoni: Gogo! No its not a gun, its something even better. So everybody

dress up we going out

Vero: I need the fresh air and a hotel will do the trick

Ndoni: Our rides will be here at 12

A knock came at the door and I went to get it, it was Zwelibanzi

Ndoni: You do know that gogo would flip if she saw you here, what do you want?

Zweli: Can we please talk

Ndoni: Wait in the car,I'll be there now

I went back inside to tell gogo I'll be outside, then went to the car and got in

Ndoni: Make is fast I have plans with my man

Zweli: You do know that he's only with you to make me jealous. He doesn't love you Ndoni he's just using you

Ndoni: Is that it cause I really have to get going

Zweli: Okay look,I think you were right about my mother

Ndoni: Bravo! The mighty prince can think. What do you want me to do about that,throw you a party maybe?

Zweli: Come on Ndoni,stop being selfish. I need your help to get to the bottom of this and right now you seem to be just the only person who can help me

Ndoni: Wow! Have you ever thought about an apology for all the nasty things you said to me?

Zweli: Ok Ndoniyamanzi,am sorry

Ndoni: Yeah right! I think your time is up my prince,I don't wanna keep my King waiting

I opened the door and got out

Zweli: Come on Ndoni, you have to help me

Ndoni: Are you sure I have to, cause from were am standing I owe you nothing.

I turned my back and walked into the yard and into the house,just as I got inside my phone rang

Ndoni: Hello

Zevi: Hi this is Zweli's wife

Ndoni: Ooh! The wife. How can I help you

Zevi: I was wondering if you and I can have coffee sometime, just to clear the air between us

Ndoni: I didn't realise there was air between us,but I'll think about it and get back to you.

Zevi: Thanks, I'll await your call

Ndoni: yeah

I hung up my phone and I was shocked

Ndoni: What in Jesu's name do these Nkosi's want from me.Geez!

I went to cleared the table and wash the dishes before I got ready for lunch

Ndoni: Where's everyone gogo?

Gogo: Upstairs to pick outfits for the lunch. What has your mood sour?who were you with outside?

Ndoni: Nothing important gogo, just the Nkosi's thinking I'll dance to their tune

Gogo: Forget those toothless dogs. Please whisper to your favourite granny about the lunch

Ndoni: My lips are sealed

Gogo: Fine! Am going up to get my outfit in check

Ndoni: Ok gogo

I find myself still parked outside her house in shock

Zweli: What has gotten into that girl,how can she just leave me here without even listening to me. If she doesn't wanna listen with reason then I'll force her to,I shall marry her,make her my wife. That way she'll have no choice but to obey me.

This day just got better,I will teach that little brat to never swim with sharks or she shall be swallowed.Once she agrees to the coffee date,I'll use my special ring on her and send her miserable life to her maker.No one will stand in my way before that throne, Zweli shall rule under my command and I shall be the most powerful queen of all times.Darkness shall reign

The power couple were already dressed and all ready for the lunch, before their flight back to their kingdom.

Noma: Did you manage to organise Ndoni's black card

Langa: Ready for delivery

Noma: Great,I wish we weren't leaving thou

Panga: She'll be home for the holidays,let's focus on hosting the party of the century for our daughter

Noma: That goes without saying, now before we go for lunch I need to say my goodbyes to my dear friend queen Nkosi

Langa: Oh oh! I smell trouble. What are you up to?

Noma: Nothing really, am just gonna give her tips on how to be a lady of class

Langa: After you my lady

Langa took his wife in his arm and they headed out,Mkhuseli following his keepers ofcos

The Queen and king were in the lounge having tea while the new bride was in the kitchen preparing lunch

Queen: You really need to talk to your son my king,his behavior is unacceptable

King: What behavior now my queen?

Queen: That boy is out of control, he doesn't respect his marriage and clearly he has no intention of giving us grandchildren.

King: I hear you, what do you think is behind his sudden change

Queen: Witchcraft my king

King: What? Can't be

Queen: Then how do you explain his action, he's never home and when he is,he's bitting his wife's head off.We need to intervene baba King: I hear you my queen but how?

Queen: Simply my king,we just take him to the chief priest down home and he'll give him some thing to knock him back to sense

King: That's a brilliant plan my queen

Queen: Am always right my darling,I hear cars outside, I wonder who it might be

King: Probably Zweli from his mischievous acts

The door ball rang

Queen:(shouting for one of the maids) Eve!

Eve: My queen. You called

Queen: Get the door Eve: Yes my queen

The maid went to get the door and came back followed by the Zulu queen and king, then Mkhuseli

King: Aah my old friend, welcome

Langa: Nkosi King: Please sit

They took their seats and Mkhuseli opted to stand

Queen: Can this wild beast please remain outside, we accommodate people and not animals

King: My queen please!

Noma: This beast here has a name and now that you mention it this

beast is more human than that pest you call a son!

Langa: In fact we came here to say good bye

Noma: And deliver a warning.

Queen: We have had enough disrespect from your daughter, so save your self the trouble

King: When did it come to this,I though we were friends

Langa: You disappoint me Nkosi,all this while I thought you were a man while all along you were just a boy in grandmother undies.Get your house in order!

Noma: And if that pest you call a son as much as comes near my daughter or harms a hair on her head, am gonna come in here guns blazing and blow up this little circus you call a palace then feed your dickhead of a son to my beast!

Queen: Now I see were your daughter gets all her disrespect from

Langa: I hope we can be friends in the afterlife Nkosi,if you get your head straight

Langa took his wife in his arm again and headed out, but as they were walking out Mkhuseli stuck his claws on the couch leaving three long ripped scratches as he walked to the door

Queen: Bloody animal! Those are Italian couches

King: I have never seen Langa so angry

Queen: Forget about langa and his anger, that bloody animal ripped my couch

The Zulu's got in the car and drove off to pick up Ndoni and the family for lunch

Every body was done getting ready for lunch but still in their rooms, Ndoni was walking downstairs as her phone rang, it was daddy dearest

Ndoni: Hello daddy

Langa: Hi princess. We are in our way there get everyone ready as we

won't be coming in

Ndoni: Ok daddy see you soon

Langa: Bye princess

I hang up my phone and started shouting for everyone to come down

Ndoni: Come on everyone my dad's almost here,get down please

In a few minutes gogo walked downstairs looking 20 years younger in her maxi peach floral dress,a one button white jacket and White pumps. Her hair tied into a neat bun

Gogo: Stop staring

Ndoni: I can't help it gogo, you look flames

Gogo: Thank you princess,

Then Sipho and his wife followed, looking all beautiful and elegant in matching blue outfits

Gogo: Now this is impressive my children, if clothes could get one to heaven you'd have a one way ticket there

Vero: Thank you mom

Gogo: Dressed like that,its hard to tell y'all are greedy murderers

Sipho: Ma please, can we just enjoy today without the insults

The sound of cars came from outside and we went out and locked the house. Gogo and I rode with my parents while Sipho and Veronica rode with the guards, greetings were exchanged in the car as I he road lead to the hotel

We got to the hotel and got in ,as soon as my parents stepped foot inside the hotel commotion began,people wanting to shake their hands and take selfies. The guards had to intervene. I went to the reception to get help

Receptionist: Afternoon mam, how may I be of help

Ndoni: I have a reservation under Skhumbuzo Zungu for lunch

Receptionist: Ooh the special reservation. Its on the 10th floor from

the elevator, I will send your waiters up to you in a short while

Ndoni: Thank you very much

We went to the elavator and pressed 10th floor and when the elavator opened, we were e not prepared for what we saw. The entire floor reserved just for us, the decor all white with a touch of gold it was magnificent and the table said classy and sophisticated with white roses as the centerpiece. We went to sit

Vero: Holy shit! This is beautiful

Gogo: And you are an embarrassment! When has shit ever been Holly?

Noma: How did you manage to pull this off my child, its amazing Ndoni: Let's just say I had to pull someone's leg for today to happen

Gogo: Whether its ears or toes you had to pull,am impressed

Four waiters came with our starters, placed on the table then left

Langa: Canapés my favorite, I need to speak to the owner of this hotel

to hook me with their chef

Ndoni: Its actually Skhumbuzo's

Noma: Wow! Impressive

Gogo: I hear you all, but why are these can a peas so small

Ndoni: They are starters gogo

Gogo: Ok

Ndoni: The reason I wanted everyone here was to celebrate family, finding each other and most of all to celebrate gogo's undying love. She is a rock and no gift in the world can express my gratitude to you than this one

I took out my phone and made a call

Ndoni: Are you guys here?

Razor: Waiting just outside the elevator

Ndoni: 10th floor

Razor: We on our way up Sipho: What's going on

Ndoni: This is my gift to gogo and I hope it brings fulfilment to your

life gogo

The elavator opened and two men walked out dressed in fancy black suits,it was Razor with an unknown man holding red roses,they walked towards the table and as they approached, gogo stood up her eyes locked on the man with Razor

Gogo: Someone please shoot me. Liam?

Liam: Lily?

Langa: Mr Black what a pleasant surprise

Gogo: What's going on here,Liam what brings you here?

Ndoni: This is my gift to you gogo, I present Mr Liam Black and his

only son Nkanyiso Black. Your son gogo

Sipho: Nonsense

Gogo: What! Nkanyiso, No...it can't be.no...no

Gogo just dropped to the floor and Ndoni rushed to her

Ndoni: Gogo wake up please

Mr black dropped the roses and went to her too

Liam: Give her some space people, she needs to breath. Its just

shock she'll be ok

Razor was on the phone

Razor: I need a bloody ambulance now! Hotel Whitewater's 10th floor

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all

Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 50

Hkengiwe was in her kitchen making lunch and smiling when Raymond crossed her mind. Palesa on the other hand was in the lounge, feet on table and watching television. Then a call snapped Hlengiwe out of her happy thoughts, she wiped her hand and answered her phone

Khumalo: I got your message and it sounded serious, is my daughter ok?

Hlengi: And despite the seriousness of the message, you are only calling me now Mongezi!

Khumalo: You calling me by my name now Hlengiwe

Hlengiwe: Isn't it your name

Khumalo: Maybe I shouldn't have called cause clearly you haven't missed me enough.

Hlengiwe: While your at that,get in touch with your lawyers cause I want a divorce

Khumalo: What! You must be crazy

Hlengiwe: Call me crazy or whatever you want, fact remains the same. I want out of this marriage Mongezi.

Khumalo: You ungrateful gold digger! In w that am in a wheelchair and financially imbalanced, you wanna leave me.If you think am gonna make this easy for you then you have another thing coming.

The call disconnected and Hlengiwe was breathing out of pace from anger

Hlengiwe: Lunch is ready Palesa, come eat

Palesa dragged her feet to the table and sat while her mom bought the lunch.

Palesa: How am craving sea food,I could die

Hlengiwe: Sea food you say, your baby must be filthy rich to crave such. Pity the only see food in this house is Jake, now eat your food.

Palesa just played with her food and the door bell rang

Hlengiwe: Get the door

Palesa went to get the door, she almost fell when she saw who was at the door.

Palesa: What do you want here,haven't you embarrassed me enough Richard: Look Palesa am sorry,I know what I did was cruel.Can I come in and talk to your mother,I wanna make things right.

Palesa just shifted from the door making way for Richard without saying a word

They walked to the dinning room

Hlengiwe: What's this man doing in my house

Richard: Mrs Khumalo please, am here to apologise give me a chance

Hlengiwe: You have 10 minutes

Richard: When your daughter confronted me with the pregnancy I was shocked and scared,I acted impulsive. I am sorry.I take full responsibility for my actions and am willing to make things right.

Hlengiwe: The embarrassment and shame you've bought this family is priceless. But am glad you've come to your senses

Richard: I am willing to pay whatever costs just to make up for the pain

Hlengiwe: I hear that. But am still ashamed of you,a grownbman like you,one who is supposed to be a role model to these kids. You went and committed such an abomination!

Richard: I am really sorry

Hlengiwe: I shall discuss this with her father then he shall deal with it. Richard: Thank you Mrs Khumalo. I will be talking with the school

board about her suspension

Palesa: I can't go to school this big

Hlengiwe: You are going back

Palesa: What if I go into labour while at school

Hlengiwe: Then your sugar daddy will deal with that. Cause no daughter of mine will laze around the house while her mates are at school

Richard: I shall pay for her medical bills and whatever costs that might occur. I shall take my leave now

Hlengiwe: Thank you for doing the right thing about this not so nice situation. Walk him out Palesa

Palesa walked Mr Thompson to the door

Richard: You look even cuter with the belly,adorable

Palesa:(blushing) You just mocking me

Richard reached for his pocket and gave Palesa some money.

Richard: Have this, its R2500 manage with it till I come to see you again

Palesa: Thank you

Richard: Am hoping for a boy

Palesa: Am sorry, I should have taken the pill like you suggested

Richard: Its ok,am the adult.I should have been cautious.I will be

coming to see you from time to time

Palesa: Thank you

Richard walked out and Palesa went back to the table and continued

with her lunch

Hlengiwe: I might have allowed him in my house but I never said you could get all touchy feely with him. He is a married man, old enough to be your father. now please respect yourself.

Palesa: Mama please, not today

They continued eating and Palesa was to do the dishes, but she opted to go take a nap and daydream about Richard.

The mood in the hotel was still very sad as gogo was still on the floor, with Liam and Ndoni hovering over her. Liam was taking off her jacket and Razor pacing up and down the room with worry. Everyone else was jus in shock and wondering what was going on. In a few minutes gogo flicked open her eyes, then looked around her

Ndoni: Lord you are wonderful, she's awake

Gogo: Why are you people undressing me, heavens forbid!

Razor: Come on dad get her up

Liam got gogo up and help her sit on the chair then everyone went to sit.

Gogo: Someone get me water please.

Ndoni went to get her water from the dispenser just in the corner and gave it to her, she drank then spoke

Gogo: Now can someone please explain to me what's going on here

Ndoni: Am sorry gogo, all this must be too much

Langa: Ray how do you know gogo?

Razor: The old man might be in better position to explain than me

Gogo: Liam is that really you?

Liam: Its me Lilly, I have been waiting for this day for too long now.

Sipho: Mother,do you know this man?This impostors claiming to know you

Razor: Watch your mouth or I'll blow your teeth off.

Ndoni: Everyone please stop,I wanted this to be a wonderful moment.For all of us to get along and live in peace. Gogo Razor is your son

Gogo: I knew it! From the very day u laid my eyes on him.Come my son,come give your mother a hug

Raymond walked to her mother and they hugged for dear life.tears rolled down everyone's cheeks except Sipho, his wife and Langa.

Razor: Okay mother,let go now.My girlfriend would be jealous if she where here

Gogo: She can be jealous till she turns jelly, your my son. I can't believe you really are here, after so long you my only son are standing before me. God I thank you

Tears of joy filled the room and gogo didn't wanna let go of her son, just in case he disappears again.

Gogo: Let us pray.

Everyone stood up and held hands while gogo began praying

Gogo: Father Lord we thank you

For the miracles and blessings you shower us with everyday.

Father today you have shamed the devil by turning my tears into a testimony.

Thank you father for my family, may you cover us in your blood and keep us safe. Father we ask for prosperity, happiness and love. Father thank you for my son, for keeping him safe and guiding his way home. We thank you for life and its everyday lessons.

It is done father, our lives complete

May all the glory and Praise's be directed to you

In the name of the father, the son and the holy spirit

Amen

Them: Amen

Razor whent to sit as everyone else took their seats

Sipho: Can someone please explain what nonsense is going on here!

Gogo: Only you see nonsense, I see God's hand at play

Noma: So Raymond is your son, what a miracle

Liam: The miracle is Lily, seating right in front of me.Looking as beautiful as lilies is summer,the only woman who could stand up to me and tell me where to get off

Razor: The last time I saw dad this happy was my graduation day

Liam: Then you decided you don't wanna work for the family business Razor: That's because am not a 9-5- kinda guy,I'd have grown grey hair by now

Gogo: Hope you not a witch, cause only Veronica here works at hours beyond that

Sipho: Stop insulting my wife before these strangers who are just after my fathers inheritance

Razor: Relax mother am not a witch,am an It specialist

Langa: The best IT specialist you'd find

Noma: And he has been with us since forever

Ndoni: Now this is what I call a family reunion at its best.

Razor: I still have to get used to calling someone mother, but am

happy that I belong to a complete family.

Gogo: You still haven't told me why Liam

Liam: And I shall tell you everything over dinner for two

The waiteres entered again with our food and we began to exact while talking and laughing. Veronica and Sipho were the only one's looking like they've just buried a loved one

Vero: Can we at least be introduced seeing that everyone is so exited Gogo: Ooh! Sorry my son. The one that just spoke is Veronica your brother's wife Sipho seating next to her

Razor: Ooh! So this loud mouth is my brother

Sipho: Am not your brother

Gogo: If you think he's a loud mouth, wait till your hear his mind at work. Evil I tell you

Razor: I hope they haven't been giving you a headache or volcano's will erupt.cause my Queen always says blood is thicker than water

Noma: Family before the law

Razor: You've said it my queen

Gogo: You talk about headache, these two are a migraine

Sipho: I am not staying with this spoiled brat in my fathers house

Razor: Lucky for you I like my space and independence, so you can enjoy your father's house

Liam: Thank you my daughter for the wonderful lunch and the gift you have given me,I found the woman of my dreams and for that I shall forever indebted to you.I have a 3pm flight to catch, but I shall be back for my own

Langa: Speaking of flights,we also have our own to fly and get back to the palace

Noma: We have a party to prepare for, one elegant enough for top billing.

Ndoni: Since y'all in such a good mood,can I get a car please

Langa: Maybe later, but for now we have this for you

Langa handed Ndoni an envelope and she opened it and screamed with excitement.

Ndoni: OMG! Its a black card. Life ok gogo its a black card. Thanks dad, thank you mom

Noma: Just don't buy unnecessary wants

Ndoni: I.promise I wont

Gogo: Thank you my children, but she didn't need a black card.He has one in Bafana

Ndoni: Gogo! Skhumbuzo is not a black card

Gogo: What's a person swimming in money called?

Razor: Its a billionaire mother

Liam: Still as sarcastic as ever I see Lilly

Gogo: And your still a hopeless romantic as ever Liam. Everyone is

getting gifts but you got me nothing

Liam: Am sorry my Lady,I promise to make it up to you when I get

back

Gogo: It better be a gun

Razor: Why do you need a need a gun mother?

Gogo: Stay with me and you shall see

Noma: We shall be going straight to the airport from here, hoping to

see all of you at the party

Langa: Your little brother can't wait to see you

Ndoni: I can't wait too. Travel safe

Liam: I shall drop them off

Razor: I'll take the Queen and king to the airport, you will be okay my princess?

Ndoni: With two men around us,am sure we shall be fine

Gogo: Two men! Where's the other one, cause I only see Liam with his old bones

Ndoni: Uncle Sipho is also here gogo.

Gogo: Oooh! You call him a man too!

Good byes were said and everyone took their route to their destinations

We got to the house and parked outside the gate, Sipho and Vero got inside the house but as I was to step in the yard my phone rang, so I stopped to answer it. Gogo was still in the car with Mr Black.

Ndoni: My forever

Skhu: My always. Am checking if we still on for tonight

Ndoni: Am practically counting the hours

Skhu: Great. Pick you up at 8

Before I could answer, this black mini bus roughly pulled up in front of me,and two guys in balaclavas came out carrying guns and picked me up,threw me in the bus and speed off.

Liam and gogo came out of the car still shocked at what just happened,

Ndoni's phone was on the ground, call still connected so gogo picked it.up

Skhu: Nana! Are you ok? Is everything fine, what just happened?

Gogo: Bafana! They took her,a car and two guys with guns took her

Skhu: Fuck!

The call disconnected.

Liam: They dropped something, its li a letter. Gogo: Stop rumbling Liam,open the letter Liam opened the letter and read it aloud

To the Zulu's

We saw a beautiful flower in your garden and decided to pick it to grow our own garden. Enclosed in the letter is a cheque of R500.000

Hope its enough for her bride prize, we shall be in touch

Liam: I'll call my son

Gogo: You mean our son?

Liam: Yes our son

Gogo: I'll call the Queen

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 51

I have finally found a job at one of the consulting companies as a junior consultant. It has been two weeks since I started there and I must say, even thou am over qualified for the job its good to go out and do something about my life. Zweli has been coming and going in my hotel room, we don't talk much its just sex then he leaves. These days fatigue has taken a toll on my body, am always tired and sleepy I even developed this weird urge to eat gherkins and oranges. Its Saturday afternoon and am browsing on my laptop for apartments nearby cause I can't afford staying in a hotel much longer it doesn't make financial sense. My phone rang and I answered it cause I didn't know the number

Talia: Hello

Caller: Hi hope I didn't catch you at a bad time

Talia: Who's this?

Caller: Forgive my manners, its Thomas from Telex consultants we

met last week at the cafeteria

Talia: Ooh! Thomas. How can I help you?

Thomas: Meet me at the coffee shop across the road in 5 minutes

and I will tell you

Talia: Sounds important Thomas: It kind if is

Talia: Thing is am too tired to go anywhere

Thomas: No problem, just send me your location and I'll come to you

Talia: Okay then.

I cut the call and sent him my location pin. See Thomas is my senior at work, very cute and muscular he's white too. I gave him my number a week ago when we bumped into each other in the cafeteria. He spilled coffee on me and offered to pay for drycleaning.

In less than 30 minutes a knock came at the door and as I stood up to go and open,I felt a bit light headed and dizzy,I took a deep breath and went to get the door.It was Thomas with a bunch of sunflowers in hand

Talia: That was quick, please come in

Thomas: My mother always said to never keep a lady waiting

Talia: Your mother is a very wise lady

We walked in and the dizziness kept coming back but I'd break sh it off each time

Thomas: This are for you

Talia: Thank you, they beautiful. I'll put them in water

As I walked to get a vase,I suddenly had blurred vision and the dizziness was stronger now,I held onto the counter but I guess I missed cause I could feel my body slipping all the way down

Thomas was about to make himself comfortable when he saw Talia drop to the floor. He rushed to her and felt her pulse

Thomas: Talia please don't do this to me,please wake up

He picked Talia up and headed for the door with her in his arm

Thomas: Hold on Talia,am gonna take you to hospital

Thomas got to his car, put Talia in the back seat and got in the drivers seat and drove off.

Gogo and Mr Black were still outside on their phone's trying to reach the others to no avail and that caused frustration

Liam: Not even Raymond is picking up

Gogo: Nor is the king or the queen

Liam: I really have to get going or I'll miss my flight

Gogo: Please go,am sure our son will be back soon and deal with the matter

Good bye's were said and Liam got in his car and drove off.Gogo was left alone at the gate with her heart filled with sorrow and sadness

Gogo: What kind if life is this my God, will my princess ever find peace! Please Lord protect her in the hards of those that wish harm upon her

Gogo dragged her body inside the house and threw herself on the couch

The twins were in Skhumbuzo's house loading their guns

Sthe: Should I get back up

Skhu: No! I handle this myself,the tracer is moving thy must be on the

road. Let's go

Skhumbuzo was fuming and by now Sthe knew to keep quiet. They got into the car and drove off following Ndoni's moving tracer.

I was blindfolded, hands and legs tied and I had a gun pointed to my head.I couldn't move due to fear. The car was flying on the road, these people were driving like lunatics, I swear my intestines were about to come out my mouth.

Ndoni: Please don't hurt me,I beg you!

A very hot slap landed on my right cheek and it was burning.

Guy1: Shut the hell up!

Guy2: Watch it! Remember the order

Guy1: This bitch just irritates me

The car continued on the road,I was scared,hurt and broken. At just 18 I had been shot,kidnapped, beaten up and now am kidnapped again,only god knows my fate.I could feel the car slow down,then came to a halt stop,I head the door slam close.I could hear voices outside

Zweli: Hope you didn't hurt her

Guy3: Not even a scratch. Give us our money, take your girl and we have never met

Zweli handed the guys a bag, the other guy took the bag placed it on the car and started counting the money.

Zweli: Its all there,R250.000 as agreed

Guy2: Pleasure doing business with you my prince

Guy3: I'll get the girl

The back door opened and my legs were untied and I was pulled out. As I stepped on the ground my right leg just wouldn't allow me, I had this sharp unbearable pain. I must have hurt my leg when they threw me in the car

Ndoni: I can't walk, please I think my leg is hurt

Guy1: Listen here Missy,either you walk or I blow you head off

With a gun held against my head, tears flooding my face I limped to were I was being pulled to. As I got to where they were taking me, I realised it was a car and a very familiar car for that matter cause the cologne in this car was familiar.

Another door closed, it must have been the driver cause now the cologne made sense. It was Zwelibanzi

Ndoni: Zweli! Is that you?

Zweli: Yes my wife

Ndoni: How could you Zweli? Why?

Zweli: This was the only way I could get your attention Ndoni,but worry less cause by this time tomorrow you will officially be my wife.

Ndoni: Untie my eyes please

Zweli removed the blindfold and started the engine with my hands still tied

Zweli: Your bride price has been paid, all that's left is for you to be introduced to my ancestors and you'll be Mrs Nkosi the 2nd

Ndoni: I beg of you Zweli, if you still have an ounce of love left in you for me,you will turn this car around and take me back home

Zweli: I love you Ndoni, but I can't turn back now. I have lost too much money

I was staring outside the window, tears flooding my face, strangely here was a car just behind us. I couldn't see it clearly due to the tears but it gave me this sense of relief

Sthe: I think she's in that car, the location is right in front of us and it's the only car

Skhu: Close in, its that coward Zweli

Sthe: Code? Skhu: Black

Zweli: Fuck! Get down someone is shooting at my wheels

Ndoni: Stop the car Zweli please I beg you

Bullets were flying and by the direction the shooters were aiming for the wheels, a warning for the car to stop but Zweli wasn't having any of that, he was pressing on the accelerator. The shooters acceleratered and passed us, they were now in front. A bullet landed on the front tyres, the car was loosing control, I was crying. The car was spinning out of control mind we were on the bridge, other cars were hooting aand colliding into each other. Zweli's car came to a halt stop, the back of the car hanging over the bridge. With just a push the car would fall off the bridge. With my hands being tied to my bag, when the car was spinning out of control, I would hit my head on the window and the dashboard. I could smell blood in my nose then it was lights out. Zweli had his head buried in the steering wheel and blood running from his forehead. He must have bumped his head too

Skhu: Masks. We going in

Sthe handed over the masks, they wore them and guns at hand

walked out of the car and moved towards the car Sthe: They both unconscious. I think they hurt

Skhu: Get her to the car, I'll take care of this brainless fool

The door was locked, windows broken so Sthembiso carefully took Ndoni out the window and moved her to the car and untied her hand. Skhumbuzo was standing in front of Zweli's car eyes boiling with anger then with his right leg placed on the car he pushed it off the bridge and it landed in the river flowing under the bridge. With everyone in amazement and shock, Skhu walked to the car and it drove off in high speed.

Sthe: Hospital?

Skhu: Yes

I flicked open my eyes and I could see Skhu,his eye filled with anger and rage. I looked around for Zweli but I couldn't see him

Ndoni: Where is he?

Skhu: Its ok baby,am here and you are gonna be fine

Ndoni: Zwe...li! Where is Zweli?

Skhu: Zweli is fine

Thomas was pacing up and down the room next to Talia's bed waiting for the doctor. Talia was still out. The door opened and the doctor got in

Doctor: Sorry to keep you waiting sir,I didn't get your name

Thomas: Thomas Evans

Doctor: Well congratulations Mr Evans, your wife is 5weeks pregnant

Thomas: She's not my wife,doc just a friend

Doctor: Sorry about that sir,I have to get going. She should be awake

soon

Thomas: Thanks doc

The doctor walked out and Thomas pulled a chair and sat next to Talia waiting for her to wake up

Like & comment @Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 52

We got to hospital but my mind was far,into another world. I was having a vision more like a mirage into the life of Zwelibanzi,his life was hanging by a thread. I had to help him due to reasons unknown to this life but for the benefit of the future generation.

Skhu: Nana. are you ok?

I snapped out of my thoughts and looked at the man who'd give up his life for mine, the man am destined to spend the rest of my life with, my forever.

Ndoni: I love you

Skhu: Wow! I love you too my love,we need to get you in so that I can check that wound on your forehead

Ndoni: Do not allow anyone to touch me please

Skhu: I promise. Can you walk or should I carry you

Sthe: You still asking, carry her ntwana

Ndoni: My knee hurts so I can't balance well, so just balance me and I'll walk

Sthe opened the door for me and I got out,I balanced against both of them as I had my arms around their waists as I limped into the hospital. As we got in the hospital I saw Talia,she was with a white guy and they were walking out of the hospital. She came to us as soon as she saw me

Talia: Ndonny. What happened to you?

Ndoni: Worry not about the flesh my dear friend, for power lives within.

Talia: I have been meaning to come see you and thank you for all you've done for me. You are indeed very special

Sthe: Now move out of our way,we need to get this very special lady attended to

Ndoni: Do good and that will be thanks enough. Congratulations by the way

Talia: How did you now?

Ndoni: I know what destiny permits me to know. It shall be well with you

Talia: Thank you, we should get going now

Talia and the guy she was with walked out and Skhu and Sthe took me to a private room

Sthe: I'll go sort out the registration at reception.

He walked out and walked to the reception

Receptionist: May I help you sir

Sthe: I just brought in someone, I'd like to make a record

Receptionist: Details please Sthe: Ndoniyamanzi Zulu

Receptionist: Details of her injuries sir

Sthe: She fell off a tree! Are you stupid, how am I to know that

Receptionist: I shall get a doctor to attend to you sir

Sthe: Skhumbuzo is with her, so worry yourself not. Fix your wig its falling off!

Sthe walked back to the room and Skhumbuzo was busy stitching up his lady

Ndoni: Aoach! Baby that hurts

Skhu: Am sorry baby, one more and we'll be done

Ndoni: But it hurts

Skhu: I know it hurts my love, but just one more and we done

Ndoni: Kiss me first

Skhu: Very naughty Mrs Zungu,but doable

Skhumbuzo placed his tools on the table and kissed his lady,things were getting intense but something disturbed them or must I say someone cause the door opened

Sthe: Geez! This is a hospital guys

Skhu: Learn to knock

Sthe: I didn't know knocks apply to hospitals. Anyway am going out to get something to eat, should I get you anything?

Ndoni: Whatever your having will be fine

Sthe: Ok I'll be back soon

Skhu: Ok my lady,let's stitch you up

Sthe walked out and Skhu finished up attending to his lady, then his pager went off then the announcer went off too

Dr Zungu report to ER please

I repeat Dr Zungu to ER please

Skhu: Flip! I have to go, so young lady you stay still in bed and I'll be right back okay.

Ndoni: Am going nowhere

Skhu: Sthe will be back to keep you company while I attend to this call ok

Skhumbuzo kissed his lady one more time before rushing out to his office for his coat and stethoscope then rushed straight to ER

I could feel Zweli's spirit, it was crying out for help. How I wished I could just let him die for all the pains she's caused me. Pity I hold no power to judge.

It was dinner at the palace and everyone was seated excluding the black sheep of the family Zwelibanzi

Queen: This boy refuses to stop acting like a boy. Where is he?

King: Boys will always be boys, allow the young man his freedom

Zevi: He is taking me for granted my king and I refuse to sit back and watch Zwelibanzi make a fool out of me

Queen: Come down my daughter, we shall speak with him. Nolitha Nkosi put down that phone you know phones ain't allowed on the dinner table

Nolitha was glued to her phone then her face changed and tears were shining in her eyes

Noli: No! Can't be!

Queen: What is it Nolitha?

Noli: We need o get to hospital now! Zweli was in an accident

Zevi: Can't be

Nolitha handed Zevile her phone and her mouth hung open. The news of Zwelis car swaying over the bridge was trending and everyone on social media was talking about it. There was even a picture of his car in the water. Tears began rolling down Zevile's cheeks

Queen: God forbid! Not my only son

Noli: We need to go now

King: Guards!

A guard came running and stood next to the king

King: Get the cars ready, we going to the hospital

Guard: ok my king

The guard walked out and within a few minutes engines were running outside and the family got in the cars and drove to hospital

Skhu was done attending to his patient which turned out to be Zwelibanzi Nkosi,it took 3 hours and trust me he was bad.Broken neck,ribs and a broken leg.His skull fractured and bruises and cuts all over his body.Skhumbuzo was left in the room with Zwe

Skhu: At my mercy again Nkosi. Thank your dead ancestors that I didn't pump bullets into that empty skull of yours. Stay away from my woman, you have been warned!

Skhumbuzo walked out and headed to Ndoni

Skhu: Is Sthe not back yet?

Ndoni: Probably still eating, you know your brother and food. Skhu: He better come back cause I need to get you home

Ndoni: I want to see him

Skhu: See who?

Ndoni: Zwelibanzi. I know he's here and I want to see him

Skhu: Honestly sweetheart I font want you anywhere near that selfish

boy

Ndoni: My love I know how you feel,Zwelibanzi can torment my flesh in every way possible but he will never harm my heart belongs to you.

Skhu: I love you

Ndoni: I love you too. Now please take me to him

Skhu: Ok then

Skhumbuzo helped ndoni off the bed and walked her to ICU, where Zweli was laying there almost like a corpse

Ndoni: Can I have a moment with him

Skhu: Sure,I need to call Sthe and tell him to come back already.

Skhumbuzo walked out leaving Ndoni in the room

Ndoni: You km w I sometimes wonder what runs in that brainless mind of yours Zweli. You have hurt and broke me all in the name of love.

The Km si's rushed into a he hospital doors and asked about their son and they were directed to the doctor in charge. They found Dr Zungu in his office making a call so they sat and waited. He finished then attended to them Queen: How is my son doctor, is he gonna be ok?

Noli: Can I please see him? Zevi: What happened to him?

Skhu: We have done all we can, he has slipped into a coma due to the injuries he sustained on his head. All we can do now is wait for him to wake up, then take it from there.

Noli: Can I please see my brother

Skhu: He's in ICU so I can only allow one person at a time

Noli: I'll go in first

Zevi: He's my husband I shall see him first

King: Let the princess go first, they have always been close

Skhu: Straight down the passage, fifth door on your right. Sanitize your hands before you enter

Nolitha got up and walked to where she was directed, but when she got there she saw her friend in the room so she decided to wait for her to come out. The door wasn't completely shut so she could hear what Ndoni was saying from outside

Ndoni: How I wish you'd die and safe my body the misery of being tormented by you. You deserve hell for all the pain and heartbreak you've subdued my heart to

Nolitha was shocked at what she heard, she was mad so she pushed open the door and got in and gave ndoni a piece of her mind.

Noli: They have said it! Everyone in my family kept warning me about you but I was too blind to see reason.

Ndoni: Am sorry about your brother, but I will bring him back

Noli: Ndoniyamanzi you are evil! How could you wish such fate for my brother

Ndoni: I don't understand, what are you talking about?

Noli: Is it by force that every man you date must marry you, is it by force! Now leave my brothers presence before your evil wishes for him come to pass

Ndoni: Are you asking me to leave?

Noli: I said leave!

Ndoni: She who that dares the sun should be ready to face the storm! Ndoni limped out of the room with tears streaming on her face,she met with Skhu coming to her

Skhu: He I Nana why are you crying, is everything ok?

Ndoni: Yeah am fine?

Skhu: But you crying my love, something must have upset you

Ndoni: Is Sthe back,I wanna go home?

Skhu: He's here,I was coming to get you so I can take you home.

Ndoni: Let's go then

Ndoni held onto his better half and they walked to the car.

Sthe: Why is she sad?

Skhu: Something has her upset, but she refuses to tell me

The car drove off and soon it was parking outside the gate at Ndonis house.

Skhu: I have organised you crutches so you can be able to move

around

Ndoni: Always so thoughtful

Skhu: Now let's get you in the house.

Inside the house the mood was agonising as gogo and Razor were worried sick about Ndoni's whereabouts, but for the shame couple it was just another day.

Gogo: This whole thing has that stupid Nkosi boy written all over it.He has been obsessed with my child, you have to fix this Nkanyiso!

Razor: I shall mother, worry not.

A knock came at the door and Ray went to open and he was relieved to see the princess.

They walked in and Skhu helped Ndoni seat on the couch then they sat too.Gogo was overjoyed

Gogo: I knew the devil wouldn't succeed. Thank you my children for bringing her back safe

Razor: Who took her?

Ndoni: It doesn't matter now,am home and okay Skhu: I can't stay,I need to get back to the hospital

Sthe: And since I didn't bring my car, I should hop along

Gogo: Thank you again my children, it shall be well with both of you

Skhu: Thank you ma,we better leave.

Skhumbuzo brushed Ndoni's hand and they walked out.

Gogo: Dinner will be ready soon my dear

Ndoni: Sthe got me food on my way here, so am good

Razor: I need to quickly dash out,I'll be right back

Gogo: Where are you going Nkanyiso?

Razor: The bible says:" give unto Cesar what belongs to Cesar ".I am returning this cheque to its owner

Ndoni: They are in hospital and Ithink we should let them be

Razor: My princess some people need to be reminded who you are

and where you come from.

Ndoni: The person responsible for this is in a coma

Razor: Then his parents shall stand in for him.they ought to have taught him some respect.

Razor walked out promising to come back soon

Gogo: So I was right, that stupid boy was behind your kidnapping

Ndoni: Let the heavens strike me dead if I ever lift a finger to help anyone in the Nkosi's. That kingdom can burn in hell for all I care and as for Zweli, he shall met my wrath!

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 53

The Nkosi's had just came back from hospital and one would swear someone just died. Zevile was in tears as the death of Zwelibanzi would mean her mission to be he palace has proven impossible. The King was a mess.

Queen: Nolitha make us some camomile tea, you brothers wife needs it

King: I'll be in my study, I need to think

Noli: I'll go make the tea

The king went to his study and sat while Nolitha went to make the tea. King: My ancestors why have you forsaken me,my kingdom is in turmoil and you have turned your backs on me.Why,what have I done wrong?Please spare my Prince,he is the only son I have in this world The king nearly fell off his chair when suddenly Bab'Zondo appeared standing right in front of him out of nowhere.

King: Grst priest of Unyazi what brings you to my palace? Are you here to save my son?

Bab'Zondo: Your kingdom has dared the sun therefore be ready for the storm

King: I do not understand chief priest, speak clearly

Bab'Zondo: The Unyazi ancestors are furious with your kingdom. You intended to steal from them and they intend to make you pay

King: We never stole anything from anyone, I am lost

Bab'Zondo: You are lost and your kingdom is on fire. Find the Zulu princess for only her presence in this kingdom can safe you people.

Bab'Zondo disappeared into thin air and the King was left in wonder, as he was about to open the door he met with his queen coming to get him

Queen: My king what's wrong? You look like you've just seen a ghost

King: Where's Nolitha, I need her to acvompy me to her friends house.

The existence of this kingdom depends on it

Queen: What's Nolitha's friend have to do with this kingdom? You are the king of this kingdom and I will not allow you to go around visiting little girls. If you have anything to say to that girl, let one of the guards deliver the message for you. Tea is ready

The king followed his queen to the lounge for some tea.

King: Nolitha Noli: Yes father

King: I need you to take me to your friends house

Noli: Which friend father? King: How many do you have

Queen: My king we talked about this, please stop it!

King: I am the king of this kingdom and its high time I make decisions and you people do as I say

Noli: The person you speak of is no longer my friend

Queen: Finally someone has come back to sense

Just as the conversation was in progress a disturbing knock came at the door

Queen: (shouting) Maids! Someone get the door please

One of he maids came running and went to get the door, she shortly came back followed by Razor. He walked to the lounge were the rest of the family was and stood

King: Please sit young man. You face looks familiar thou

Queen: That's because he's one if Zulu's guards

Razor: Point of correction Mrs Nkosi,not guard but head of security

Queen: Who are you addressing as Mrs Nkosi? Am I not a queen in this palace

Razor: However your people in your kingdom address you,that not of importance

King: I am on my way out as we speak, what brings you to my palace?

Razor: This!

Razor reached in his pocket, took out the cheque and placed it on the

table. Nkosi picked up the cheque and looked at it

King: What are you doing with a cheque signed by my son? Why such a huge sum of money

Razor: That amount is change compared to the atrocity your son committed

King: Speak young man

Razor: Your son kidnapped the Zulu princess, with the intention of marriage. He left in hat insult as her bride price

Noli: So my brother kidnapped Ndoni?

Razor: The stupid boy is the reason my princess is on crutches because she had to be rescued

Noli: OMG! What have I done

King: Zwelibanzi you have killed me my son

Razor: You people will be served for in 3DA s my queen will be here.

Kill yourselves first for what's coming will be worse

Razor stood up and left leaving fear and confusion in the palace

Noli: I need to go see my friend

King: Zind said only she can save us,we need to go now my princess Zevile was now whaling loud

Zevi: How could Zwe do this to me, marry another girl without my concern!

Queen: My King when did you see Zondo?

King: He appeared to me in my study

Queen: I for one think that the chief priest down in my village can end this whole fuss. There will be no need for you to go grovel to that little girl

Noli: You don't understand mother, I need to go see her. I said very cruel things to her

King: Zondo is always right, I chose to listen to him

Queen: I will take Zevile with me down to the village

Zevi: What ever it takes to save my husband and this kingdom. I suggest I visit the chief priest in my kingdom, he has proven successful in dealing with such matters

Queen: We could use all the help we can get,I'll go to the village and you Zevile go to your kingdom

Noli: Me and daddy will go see Ndoni

King: Time is not on our side so let's hurry

As the family stood up to go get what they'd need for the road, two guards came into the house running and out of breath

King: What is it?

Guard1: The palace is on fire my king Guard 2: The cars ate burning my king

Queen: Speak you fools, what are you on about?

Guard1: All 8 cars in the palace are on fire my king

King: What! No

The entire famile rushed out and right on the driveway, the Nkosi's were met with the shock of their life as all the palace cars were in flames.

King: What the hell!

Queen: What kind if witchcraft is this. How are we to leave this palace without cars.

King: Let's go to bed and rest, we shall tackle this matter in the morning

Noli: What if the house burns too while we asleep. Am scared Queen: Stop being dramatic Nolitha,get to your room and sleep Everyone retired to their respective rooms to rest. Noli got to her room and tried calling Ndoni, but the phone just rang with no answer.

Talia was on the couch watching TV with a jar of peanut butter at hand as her breakfast.

Talia: I don't know if this is a blessing or a punishment. After faking a pregnancy for so many months to keep the man I love. I am finally pregnant, for real this time. How do I tell him? will he even believe me? The news came on and Talia's eyes widened as she saw the registration of the car on the news.

Talia: Zweli NO!

She jumped off the couch, slid her feet into her slippers. Talia grabbed her car keys and phone then rushed out driving to hospital. She was panicking as she pictured the steepness of the fall from the bridge, soon she was pulling up in the hospital driveway the rushed in

Receptionist: Good morning mam. How may I help you today?

Talia: Am here to see a Mr Zweli Nkhosi,he was admitted yesterday following a car crush off the bridge

The receptionist was pressing on her computer checking

Receptionist: Are you a family member?

Talia: No. Am his girlfriend and I just heard the news

Receptionist: Am sorry I can't allow you see him mam.He is in ICU and only family members are allowed in

Talia: Please I beg you, I will only be a minute

Receptionist: Am sorry I can't help you

Talia: Thank you

Talia walked out the door to her car with tears running on her

face, she got in and just sat in there

Talia: Zweli you will not die on me,not now.

She finally drove back to her flat

Its Sunday morning and Ineed to get ready for church. I need to go give thanks to God for all the blessings, Skhumbuzo being among my best blessings, my parents,gogo,Nkanyiso and everything else. How can I miss church when God has been so kind upon me. I limped off the bed to the bathroom without the moon boot, I don't think I need the boot but my boyfriend insists I put it on so I don't strain my leg. I get to the bathroom, shower then go back to lotion the wear my white pencil dress, just below the kee and a white jacket with black pumps or should I say one black pump seeing that the other foot is in a boot. My hair needs attention, I need to get Skhu to accompany me to the salon after church. Anyway I went downstairs for breakfast and gogo was already dressed for church too, Sipho and Veronica as usual shall remain at home. Just as I was to sit down a knock came at the door and gogo instructed they come in and it was Raymond.

Razor: Good morning

Us: Morning

He came and pulled the chair next to me and sat,he took a sausage from my plate and ate it

Sipho: I see you have no manners too.NX

Razor: Are you by any chance talking to me?

Gogo: You can eat all the food in the house my son,

Sipho: But when I eat all the food in the house I never hear the end of it

Razor dished up another sausage for me

Ndoni: Its Sunday today can we please start it as such

Razor: So mother, can I take you to dinner tonight

Gogo: And leave this two alone in my house,I swear they'd auction it

Razor: Mother I doubt a few hours would do that much harm

Sipho: Stop calling my mother your more their,we are still to conduct a test to determine if you really are my mothers son

Razor: And who'll pay for the test, you? Ooh I forgot you can hardly afford a loaf of bread. Now shut up before I drop your teeth to the

floor

Gogo: Arguing with this one over here is pointless, cause all my son knows is "my fathers house".

Breakfast went by then Ndoni was disturbed, more like had a vision

Ndoni: The king is about to step foot in this compound, this day I have been waiting for

Gogo: He better not be expecting royal treatment in this house,am the only one to get such

A cab stopped outside the gate and the King and princess got out with no guards in sight

King: I feel so weak and powerless

Noli: Ndoni is very warm hearted am sure she'll understand. Let's go in

They walked in and as they attempted to knock, Ndoni opened the door

Noli: Morning my friend, can we please come in.We have come to discuss a very pressing matter.

Ndoni: Ofcos you can come in,who am I to deny entry to the king of this kingdom

Ndoni lead them to the lounge and they sat down,including gogo,Sipho and Razor

Sipho: My king you are welcome

Gogo: Yes welcome my king. I hope the couches ate comfortable enough cause I don't have a throne in my house.

King: Thank you for welcoming into your home, it shall be well with you

Gogo: It already is

Noli: I would like to apologize for all that I said to you yesterday, I overreacted and spoke harshly. Please forgive me.

Gogo: I do not mean to be rude my King but as y'all can see we are preparing to go to church and they always say that the devil will always come knocking when your about to praise God

King: I shall get straight to the reason of our visit. My daughter we are sorry for what our son has done, believe me we didn't know. But as you know that he's in hospital fighting for his life I have come to ask you to have mercy and save him. As I speak to you now mysterious happenings are raking place in my palace. I plead with you my daughter, to please help us. We are begging

Sipho: The king is talking to you Ndoni, answer him

Ndoni: I doubt my king has answers to my questions, but I shall go

ahead and speak.

I have gone through so much heartaches and grief since I knew your family my King. I got shot in your palace and not you or the queen bothered to check up on me at the hospital. Today I should help you? You my king married your son to another woman, because I wasn't worthy enough for your kingdom. Today you need my help?

When I came to your palace to save this daughter of yours,weren't you the one who asked me out of your palace? But today I must help

King: I hear all you're saying my daughter but please have mercy.

Zwelibanzi is the only son I have in this world

Razor: Ndoniyamanzi is the only daughter of her parents, make no mistake what your family did to her will not go unpunished.

Noli: My friend you once loved my brother,in the name of that love please I beg you. Help him,help us

Ndoni: My friend I have only one question for you,which. I doubt you too will have an answer to: Is it by force?

Gogo: Whit that said my King, please shame the devil and allow us go to church.

Then the kings phone rang and he answered, it was one of the guards in the palace calling

King: What is it?

Guard: There's trouble my King

King: Speak!

Guard: All the food in the palace have mysteriously gone stale, even the flowers in the garden are dying

King: I shall be there now.

He hang up his phone and got on his knees

King: My daughter please my kingdom is on fire

Noli: Have mercy Ndoni,my father,the king is on his knees begging you

Ndoni: Please my king,get up for no amount of knees before me will erase all the pain. And hurtful things y'all said to me

The King got up and they went to the door and left

Ndoni: Let's go to church gogo

Razor: Now that's how you deal.with ungrateful people. My princess you are your parents daughters

Ndoni and gogo went upstairs to get their bags and Bibles and Razor drove them to church

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 54

The so called friend hasn't even called to check how am even doing, some friendship that is. The nkosi's can go jump off a bridge for all I care. I have been up for most of the night going over my notes trying to make sure I have everything covered, preliminary exams start today and I have to be prepared. I got out of bed and got to the bathroom, showered then went back to lotion then wore my uniform. My leg must have taken strain at church yesterday cause today its burning with pain, I must ask Skhumbuzo to check it or is it an excuse to have my man handle me. Trust me every time that guy touches me I feel like am floating on water. Enough silly thoughts, I put on my boot take my things and head downstairs for breakfast, thou I doubt I'll be able to eat anything due to nerves. Uncle Ray had slept over the previous night so the whole family was seated having breakfast

Ndoni: Good morning

Them: Morning

Ndoni: Uncle Ray do you mind if we pass by the palace to pick up

Nolitha,I have a feeling she might need a lift

Razor: No problem princess

Sipho: I don't remember being called uncle in such a respectful

manner in this house

Ndoni: But I always address you as uncle

Gogo: Nkanyiso my son, will you buy me a gun?

Razor: If you really need it mother, I see no problem

Sipho: As if the law will allow that

Razor: Well I am the law and my mother wants a gun,its a gun she'll get

Vero: Am not comfortable living under the same room with guns Gogo: And am not comfortable living with murders, but here I am

Sipho: Will you ever let this go mother! It was a mistake for heaven's

sake

Ndoni: Your destinies have been sealed, soon you both will have to

face judgement

Sipho: What do you mean?

Ndoni: Be ready to pay for your crimes

Gogo: Wamuhle Jesu! Justice will finally be served

Razor: If we plan on making it to school in time, we better get going

Gogo: But Ndoni hasn't had her breakfast yet

Ndoni: I'll have an apple gogo, am too nervous to eat

Gogo: Good luck then

I kissed gogo's cheek,grabbed an apple and we headed out.We got to the car and drove off

Razor: I never really got the chance to say thank you for finding my mother for us. My father is like a love sick puppy

Ndoni: All I did was just connect the dots

Razor: We still grateful still

Ndoni: Am happy Gigo has the one thing she has always longed for

Razor: Can I tell you a secret?

Ndoni: I love secrets

Razor: The old man is planning on proposing to my mother when he returns.

Ndoni: OMG! That's amazing, my gran gran is gonna be a bride.Can't wait to see her reaction

Razor: Am just happy I'll finally have both my parents together. Mother seems like an incredible woman I want her to be happy.

Ndoni: Are you really getting her a gun?

Razor: Absolutely

Ndoni: Maybe you should teach me some self defense and how to shoot too

Razor: I'll talk to your parents first but I see no problem

Ndoni: Fantastic

I still can believe Ndoni could be that heartless, I mean she practically told us were to get off. How am gonna get through this exams with all the misfortunes that are happening in this palace. My brother is laying half dead in a hospital bed, all our cars mysteriously burned down and Ndoni is being selfish in helping. I was done getting dressed so I just took my stuff and went downstairs for breakfast. But to my surprise the table was empty, no food so I decided to call one of the maids to find out why

Noli: Nomfundo! (Shouting)

The maid quickly came and stood before the princess

Maid: My princess you called

Noli: Why is there no breakfast Nomfundo? Just because mother is not here y'all feel like slacking right

Maid: My princess am sorry,but there's no food to cook in the house Noli: What do you mean by no food? My father and I bought groceries just yesterday.

Maid: When we woke up to his morning all the food you'd bought yesterday had also gone stale, even the bread had turned blue

Noli: What! Please leave

Maid: Thank you my princess

The maid left just as the king walked in

King: I could hear you shouting all the way from my chambers, what's the matter?

Noli: Father you have to fix this, we can't live like this any longer

King: Talk my princess, what's the matter?

Noli: There's no food in the palace father and am hungry!

King: Calamity has befallen our kingdom and I just hope that the women came back with some solutions

Noli: When are they coming back?

King: Today But for now I have to go cause I have a meeting with the council of chiefs to discuss this matter and replace the cars

Noli: How will I get to school father?

King: The same way all of us are getting by,take money in my study and catch a bus.My ride is here I have to go

The king walked out and left Noli who called for the maid again

Maid: Yes my princess

Noli: Make me rooibos tea and rusks, butter the rusks and warm them up

Maid: Ok my princess

The maid disappeared into the kitchen to go prepare what the princess had ask for.

Before I knew it the car was stopping in front of the palace. Underneath all this Mr tough guy and serious act, Ray is a really funny and cool person to be around. He really is his mothers son

Razor: Should I follow you in?

Ndoni: Am not stepping foot in this hell hole

Razor: Then today is your luck day

There was a guard outside who was digging out flowers that looked like someone had poured hot water on them

Razor: He I you! Come here

The guard looked annoyed at how Ray addressed him, but he walked to the car

Guard: Where I come from you don't call people like that!

Razor: Where I come from plants don't just die like that in the middle of summer unless they are surrounded by evil. Now kindly run inside and tell your princess that my princess is here to give her a lift

The guard was getting annoyed with each word Razor would utter. Ndoni opened the back window and flashed the guard a smile

Ndoni: Please forgive my uncle he's just having a bad day.Can you please inform Nolitha that Ndoni is here to see her

Guard: Only because you asked nicely, I will get the princess for you. Nolitha was on her way out when the guard stood before her at the door

Noli: What is it?

Guard: There are people at the gate my princess and they say they are here to see you

Noli: People! Who are they?

Guard: A princess Ndoni and some rude guy

Noli: Did you say Ndoni?

Guard: That's what she said my princess

Noli: Ok thank you

The guard went back to his work and Nolitha went to the car and got in

Noli: Morning Us: Morning

The engine started and we were heading to school

Noli: Look my friend I'd like to apologize again for all those mean things I said to you in hospital. And thank you for the lift

Ndoni: You don't need to apologise cause I forgive you

Noli: Thank you my friend, that men's you can have dinner at the palace tonight

Ndoni: Unfortunately I can't. I have dinner plans with my man(I lied)

Noli: Ndoni please! We really need your help.All our cars burned down,my brother is in hospital and mysteries keep visiting the palace. Ndoni: Seems y'all have angered more forces than I had imagined, anyway all that's happening ain't my fault so am not getting involved

Noli: My friend please

Ndoni: Can we drop this now!

The car stopped at school and we got out, Nolitha had been flirting with Ray since she got in the car but Ray wasn't taking any notice

Ndoni: I'll call you when am done Razor: Show that paper flames

The car drove off and we walked into the school.

A taxi stopped in front of the palace and the queen got out followed by this weird scary looking man, they walked into the palace grounds and into the house. The coffee table in the lounge had to be moved as Mkhovu was setting up on the floor. The maids and guards were asked to evacuate the house and stand outside.

Mkhovu: Where's the king? I need him for this ritual to continue

Queen: I'll go look for him

The queen got up and went to the door. She talked with one guard who was by the door

Queen: Where's the king?

Guard:Myqueen the king left in the morning, saying he has a meeting with the council of chiefs

Oueen: Ooh!

As the queen was pressing her phone, obviously attempting to call the king, there was a hooter at the gate and one of the guards ran to go open. To everyone's surprise, driving into the palace were six brand new black BMW's. They parked in the driveway and the king came out of one

King: My queen you back. Welcome

Queen: Your welcome my king,not only am I back but I bring solutions King: That's why every kingdom needs a queen, you always have solutions

They walked into the house and the queen led her husband to the lounge which was now filled with smoke from the incense burned.

They took off their shoes and joined him on the floor

Mkhovu: Am glad you could join us my king. After you give me the goahead, they won't be any going back

King: Your welcome eye of the gods,go ahead

Mkhovu: I don't even need to throw the bones to know that your kingdom is under attack

King: You have said it eye of the gods, it is true

Mkhovu: Your enemies intend to kill your son so you can succumb

and they take away your throne

Queen: Gods of our land forbid!

Mkhovu: Fear not for I am hear now,I shall protect you under darkness so that they never find you,but this ritual is gonna cost you King: Whatever it takes to save my son and protect my kingdom.

Mkhovu: Very well then.I shall need both your of your blood and hairs and an amount of R20.000

Queen: Let it be greatest priest of our land

Mkhovu took out a very sharp knife and cut both the king and the queens fingers, then they held their hands over a black calabash on the floor so that the blood can drip in there. Then small amounts of their back hairs were also cut off and thrown into the calabash, then Mkhovu took out a live owl from his bag

Mkhovu: This bird shall die in place of your son,he shall live and your enemies shall die

Queen: Mabaf'abantu, let them all die

Mkhovu continued and cut off the owls head, letting its blood drip into the same calabash then some of the owl's feathers also went into the calabash. Mkhovu lifted the calabash to the air and started chanting weird incantations

Mkhovu yobumnyama,mkhovu yegazi!

Vukani ngiyanibiza

Ngithi Vukani ngiyanibiza

Mkhovu emnyama namathambo

Mkhovu!

Smoke began coming out if the calabash and owl sounds filled the room, the king and queen were scared but maintained their cool as they knew the was no turning back. He put down the calabash and the smoke stopped so did the owl sounds

Mkhovu: It is done! You are now sealed with the owl's of darkness, they shall protect you at all costs. Your son shall live then your enemies shall die

King: Let it be

Mkhovu: My king you shall join me as we bury the contents of this calabash at the entrance them my job here will be done.

King: Let it be

Mkhovu handed the calabash and handed it to the king then they walked out heading to the gate. They dug a hole in the gate, emptied the calabash into the hole then covered it. They walked back into the house, the king proceeded to his study to fetch the money then came

back and placed it on the floor before the chief priest. Mkhovu packed up,took the money and took his leave

King: Hope this is the end of our calamity

Queen: It indeed is

We had just finished writing and I must admit that it went better than I had expected. Things between me and Nolitha were very awkward as I don't know what to say to her..Ray got here and we got into the car and he drove to the palace to drop off Nolitha.We get to the palace and she gets off

Noli: Thanks once again my f

Ndoni: Don't mention it, it no problem

She disappeared into the palace then the car drove off Ndoni: Can we go past the hospital before we go home

Razor: Why are you sick?

Ndoni: Am not sick,I wanna see Zweli

Razor: Are you sure(

Ndoni: No. But it has to be done

The car changed destinations from home to hospital. When we got there I asked uncle to wait for me in the car while I go in.I walked straight passed the reception to avoid being questioned and told I can't see him, beside I knew my way to Zweli's room. I got to Zweli's room and locked the door from inside and walked to stand next to his bed.

Ndoni: This is funny because with just a push of a button you'd be dead and my life would be a whole lot better. Thank your lucky stars because am not as heartless as y'all think., but I can assure you this: if you come anywhere near me ever again I will strike you dead.

I placed my hand on his head covering both his ears with my hands.

Ndoni: Calling on all forces of nature

The three dimensions of earth

Water! Air and Soil

Hear my voice and arise to my command

Arise to my command

Water! Wash away the fog covering his eye's and lead him to light

Air! Fill his lungs and allow him one more chance at life

Soil! Close off his intended grave for it is not yet time

You said you will answer when I call, now hear my voice and arise Queen Aquar calls for your diverse powers

Arise!

Arise!

Arise!

I could hear water sounds and mystic breeze around the room,I opened my eyes drained and moved back.

Ndoni: My work here is done

I unlocked the door and walked out but just a few steps out the doorZweli's machines went crazy, doctors and nurses were running towards his room but I just ignored everything and walked out to the car and got in

Razor: You look exhausted

Ndoni: I fell like that.

The engine started and we were heading home

It was dinner time at the palace and I must say everyone was in celebratory mood. Zevile wasn't back yet but the family felt the need to celebrate the protection. Then the Queen's phone rang and she answered

Queen: Hello

Caller: Evening mam, this is net care hospital and am calling to inform

you that your son is awake and breathing on his own

Queen: Thank you for letting us know, we will be there tomorrow

She ended the call all smile and happy

Noli: Out with it mother, what's going on?

Queen: Let's all rise our glasses and toast to new beginnings

Glasses were rose and a toaste to new beginnings

Queen: Mkhovu has done it, now our enemies shall feel our presence!

King: What's goion my queen?

Queen: The prince is awake.it is done Noli: And now Ndoni can keep her help King: That girl is arrogant and selfish

Queen: I have always said it

The family was happy having roasted chicken and veggies, then something strange happened. Out of nowhere thunder rumbled once then twice and the third rumble was accompanied by lightning. All windows came crumbling down and Nolitha and the queen took cover under the table

King: What the hell is happening?

The door opened and a guard came running

King: What!

Guard: All the new cars are in flames The king dropped to the floor in defeat

King; My ancestors why not just kill me already

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 55

I have two papers today and heavens forgive me cause am in no mood for Nolitha. I plan on going to see Skhu straight after writing. For now I needed to get ready for school, I got out of bed and went to shower, lotion then dress up then head downstairs for breakfast. I decided to not wear my boot today, it attracts attention.

Ndoni: Good morning family, good bye family

Gogo: You not walking out that door without eating

Ndoni: But gogo I don't wanna be late and uncle Ray said he has a breakfast fate

Gogo: Tell Nkanyiso to come on in,he's having breakfast with me

Ndoni: Ok gogo I'll tell uncle to come in

I walked out to Razor who was seated in the car looking all fine, clearly he was meeting with a lady for him to be looking this handsome.

Ndoni: Morning uncle Ray,gogo says you should come in

Razor: Geez! Mother

Ndoni: You can never win with gogo let's just go in

Razor: Am right behind you, I need to call my friend and move our

meeting from breakfast to lunch

Ndoni: Ok

I walked back in the he house leaving uncle Ray to his phonecall

Razor dials Hlengiwe who picks up on the bed bird ring

Hlengi: Hi Ray

Razor: Mhlengi wempilo yam

Hlengi: I was about to leave for our breakfast when you called, what's

up

Razor: That's the reason am actually calling, can we maybe move our date to lunch cause something just came up

Hlengi: Something important than me Raymond! Is it a woman cause that's about the only thing that can make you cancel on me

Razor: Come down Hlengiwe or do you need an inhaler

Hlengi: I should have known better. Y'all man are the same. Nx

Razor: I don't argue with women, cause the language I speak ain't for the them. See you at lunch

Razor ended the call and shook his head in annoyance

Razor: Women!

Ray got out of the car and walked into the house

Gogo: You do know that keeping your elders waiting is rude

Razor: Am sorry mother, it won't happen again

Razor sat down and dished up breakfast then everyone was eating. Weirdly enough Sipho was all quiet today, I mean not even a word. He had this long k of sorrow and he'd touch his forehead from time to time. Ndoni had noticed this and she knew what was coming

Ndoni: Are you ok uncle Sipho

He just nodded his head confirming that he was ok

Vero: He has been complaining of a headache, throughout the night. Its so bad that he can't keep his eyes open for long

Gogo: I have pills in my room,I could give you some. Jesus! Forget the pills they might be the end of you cause only God knows how many bottles you switched

Ndoni: Maybe you should see a doctor, a headache that severe can't be nothing.

Sipho: Stop pretending like you care ok,I said I was fine!

Sipho left the table and went upstairs

Gogo: His soul must be burning in hell

Ndoni: I think we should go uncle Ray

Razor: You right let's go

Gogo: I wanna meet that breakfast friend of yours Nkanyiso

Ndoni: Bye gogo Razor: Bye mother Gogo: Nkanyisi!

Razor: You will meet her mother, soon

Gogo: So this friend of yours is a she,hope she can cook and have children.

Razor: Bye ma

Razor and Ndoni rushed for the diir cause they weren't gonna hear the

end of it if they stayed a minute longer, they got to the car and drove off

Razor: Is mother always this talkative and opinionated

Ndoni: Always. There's never a dull moment with that lady,she speaks her mind

Razor: I can see that, I just hope my friend fits her expectations

Ndoni: All I can say is tell your friend to buckle up cause gogo throws punches faster that Mohammed Alli

Razor: I remember to pass the warning. Doesn't your friend need a lift today

Ndoni: Let her ask if she does,am tired of thinking about people who

hardly think about me Razor: Amen to that

Its morning at the palace and no one slept last night, I mean who would fall asleep in a house with open windows. Even the bathroom glasses were down, practically everything. The curtains were blowing freely from the morning wind. The family was seated at the table having soft porridge and no one was saying anything until Nolitha decided to break the ice

Noli: Can someone please say something cause it seems they are forces at play here

Queen: What do you want us to say Nolitha, we are human like you and we can't fight those forces you talking about.

Noli: Am writing exams mother and I didn't sleep,I need answers cause clearly I have already failed

Then there were voices outside and the door shutting

Zevi: Family am home, what in hell happened here?

King: Ooh makoti you back. Ndoni hope you bring news cause things have went from bar to worse and I don't even know where I must go to seek help

Zevile pulled a chair and sat

Zevi: Am not sure if y'all gonna like what I have to say,but I have found the source of our problems

Queen: My child we are at cross roads and we will take any help that comes

King: We have just donated 20k to a fake chief priest

Queen: My husband you will not call Mkhovu fake, the demon's in your palace are just too many

Noli: I need to go to school cause clearly am catching a bus today.

Zevi: Before you go I think you need to hear this

Noli: Make it fast then

Zevi: The chief priest said our problems began when I got married to Zweli. Someone else was after his heart and when that didn't come to pass the Lady laid a curse on this palace

King: Talia!

Noli: White people don't do witchcraft, its Ndoni

Queen: Way forward kakoti?

Zevi: The priest gave me something to neutralize the enemy, but I need to get her around me for this to work

Noli: How do we achieve that cause she refuses to step foot in the palace

Zevi: That's my only worry I had hoped that Nolitha can twist her arm to come to the palace

Noli: Let's use Zweli

Queen: How?

Noli: I could tell her that Zweli wants to see her, she has a soft spot for Zwe and I doubt she'd say no

Zevi: Perfect. Get on it

Noli: I have to go now, after writing as soon as water ate at the hospital I shall call her

Queen: Good. Now go write your exam and hurry back.

Noli: I need my life back,we can't continue living like this. I shall do whatever it takes

Nolitha finished her porridge then took some money and walked out to the bus stop. People in the bus were giving Noli stares all the way till school.

I was done with my first paper and sitting under the tree going over my notes of the next paper. Then I had this vision: I was at the Nkosi palace seating at the dinning table and the family was talking, about me. How I was the source of their problems and about neutralizing me, I tried defending myself but it was like they couldn't hear me let alone see me. I was shouting my innocent to no Vail, begging them not to harm me but it was like I was invisible, I head everything from their laughs to evil plan to eliminate me then something disturbed me, I snapped out of it and when I opened my eyes, Nolitha was standing eight in front of me with one of the most faked and forced smile ever, so I returned the favor by faking one pretty fake smile myself.

Ndoni: Sorry I didn't see you there my friend, this exams are showing me flames.

Noli: You and me both

Ndoni: How ate things at home?

Noli: Things are really looking up, even Zweli is awake

Ndoni: That's great, am happy for your family

Noli: How about we visit my brother after writing, I know he'll be happy to see your face

Ndoni: Unfortunately I can come with you my friend but I already have plans

Noli: Come on my friend, just a few minutes

Ndoni: Few minutes wasted for I have nothing to say to your brother Noli: Why are you being like this my friend, has my brother hurt you that bad?

Ndoni: Zweli has broken me and you and your family need to let me move on with my life

Noli: I didn't mean to upset you I was just thinking my brother would cheer up if he saw you

Ndoni: He has a wife for that.

An announcement was made for all learner's to be seated as the next paper was about to be served, I picked up my stuff and went to put it in my locker then went and sat for the exam.

Skhu had invited his boys over for a braai and a game of soccer, so he and his crazy brother were busy preparing food and snacks for the guys. Sthe was just stuffing his mouth with the food

Skhu: Ntwana!/ will there still be food left for everyone by the time the game starts

Sthe: Meaning?

Skhu: I mean check on the fire outside and stop eating

Sthe went out to check on the fire outside then the gate buzzer went off and Skhu went to answer

Skhu: Antonio, what is it?

Security: Sir, there are four guys with ladies here they say they are your friends

Skhu: Ladies! Its ok let them in

Security: Ok sir

Sthe came back from outside and found his brother finishing up

Sthe: The fire is ready, where's the meat?

Skhu: Right in front of you

Sthe: Are you ok?

Skhu: Antonio just said the guys are with some ladies,I though it was

a boys hangout

Sthe: I just hope Bayanda didn't bring that cheap forward girlfriend of

his

Skhu: Dude that would be a nightmare cause if Cindy comes then

she'll surely invite Linda

Sthe: You mean Linda your ex?

Skhu: Linda ain't my ex she was just a go to girl during draught season and she got attached

Sthe: I feel you bro, who wouldn't get attached after finding out who you really are.

Skhu: I don't want that chick in my house,she's not the take home type of girl

Sthe: Worry not,I shall call the fumigators if she's here

The door bell rang and Sthe went to open and it was the boys with their girls,he let them in and they went to sit

Bays: Thanks for the invite Skhu, your house is the coolest for such hangouts

Skhu came from the bar with beers for the guys and placed them on the table

Skhu: I invite you boys for soccer and you decide to bring the entire congregation, now my house looks like a church meeting point

Siya: Sorry bro but we just thought it would be fun

Skhu: If I wanted ladies I'd have gone to a strip club

Baya: Chill dude,I promise they'll behave and Cindy has always wanted to see your house since she saw your name on cosmopolitan magazine for top 10 young South African billionairs

Cindy: I must admit this place is heaven

Skhu: Thanks. But what is she doing here?

Cindy: Ooh you mean Linda,I invited her I hope you don't mind

Linda: Why are you acting like you don't know me Skhumbuzo? I thought you and I have something going on

Skhu: Clearly your crazy

Sthe: No matter how much you polish bronze it shall never shine like gold

Linda: Meaning what

Ntando: Enough guys,Linda I told you not to come but since we all

here can we be civil and respect each other please

Sabelo: I think you girls should go chill at the pool ok

Girls: Ok

Sthe: I go check on the meat

Sthe went to check on the meat while the girls went to chill by the pool. The guys were chatting and having fun

Linda: Do you think he has a girlfriend, is that the reason he doesn't want me?

Cindy: Never my friend. From what I have read, billionaire's don't settle down. Just play your cards right and you'll have him eating out of the palm of your hand

Memo: That's cheap Cindy,stop misleading the poor girl. The guy doesn't want you Linda try someone else

Linda: And who asked your opinion Melokuhle? If you have nothing better to say just shut up

Melo: Or what Linda Linda: I'll shut it for you

Melo: Try me! And I'll drown tour skinny ass in this pool

Carmella: Stop it girls, please

NOx: Imagine this Linda! You girl have no shame

I had just finished writing so I called a cab and it drove me straight to my man's house. I got there and security here is tight,I was scanned and asked a whole lit of questions then finally they called the house

Skhu: Sthe someone is at the gate check who it is

Sthe went to pick up the buzzer

Sthe: This better be serious Antonio

Security: Sir there is a Miss Ndoni at the gate, she says she's here to see you

Sthe: And you making her stand there while you check with me,let her

in you fool! Intact carry her in

He put down the phone Skhu: Who is it Sthe?

Sthe: The lady of the house is here

Skhu: Nana? Sthe: Yep

Battery low, I shall continue tomorrow

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 55

CONTINUATION

The guard wanted to carry me in but I insisted on walking,upon walking to the house I got a chance to admire the beauty of this entire surrounding and I can say I was blown away. I got to the door and instead of knocking I just let myself in, there were voices coming from the house and the smell of meat filled the entire house

Ndoni: Honey where are you?

Skhu: Kitchen baby

I walked to the he kitchen and Skhu Am led as he saw me,he wiped his hands as he was making Greek salad. He picked me up and placed me on the kitchen counter then held my waist and kissed the lights out of me, stopped after sometime

Skhu: This is a pleasant surprise

Ndoni: I missed you Skhu: I missed you more

Ndoni: I see you have company, maybe I should go upstairs till y'all

are done

Skhu: Don't be silly if anyone is to excuse them self its them not you Then Sthe walked in with a bowl full of meat and placed it on the counter next to me

Sthe: You look beautiful each time I see you Ndoni: Thank you. You look well yourself

Skhu: Ntwana get the girls,tell them to come inside and eat

Sthe walked to the pool called the girls then they followed him in.

As they walked in Skhumbuzo was feeding me some salad with a fork,mind that I was still on the counter facing the other way

I could hear some of the girls making nasty remarks as they walked to join the guys

Ndoni: Who are they?

Skhu: They are my friends girlfriends Ndoni: I see. So which one is Sthe's?

Skhu: None

Ndoni: But they are five

Skhu: The other one is Linda, the one in a black dress. She is someone from my past

Ndoni: Then what's she doing here if she's your ex?

Skhu: My love she isn't my ex,she's just someone I used to hangout with

Ndoni: You mean have sex with?

Skhu: Come on baby I didn't invite her here, since she found out who I really am she's like gum stuck on my shoe

Ndoni: I see. No wonder she's half naked

Skhu: I love you and only you, promise me you gonna keep your cool

Ndoni: I'll try

Sthe shouted from the lounge Sthe: We dying of hunger here

Skhu: If hunger kills Sthe you'd be an ancestor

Ndoni: Your guests are starving, come let's set the table.

Skhu: Set the table and I'll finish up the food

Ndoni: Get me down first

Skhu got me down from the counter and I went to set the table, while he finished up. Everything was ready and the guests were called to the table, everyone seated and began eating

Skhu: Everyone this is the lady of the house,my queen. Ndoni

Baya: Holly cow! You my friend have been blessed. She's beautiful

Linda: I see you have downgraded Skhumbuzo, from independent models to school girls

Carmella: Mind her not dear you are pretty and your weave is exceptional

Ndoni: Thank you its actually natural Camella: Wow! You should five me tips

Ndoni: Will do

Cindy: So school girl, why are you with Skhumbuzo. Is it his money or the looks

Ndoni: Both actually

Linda: Did he tell you he's a beast in bed, sure you can handle that? Ndoni: Clearly I can handle him better cause here I am seated by his side and you on the other side of the table

Linda: Mxm

Cindy: You are I'll mannered

Ndoni: With blue blood

Shaun: Enough ladies! I think y'all should go back to the pool

Siyanda: And please show Ndoni some respect. This is her boyfriends

house after all

Skhu: Rephrase that my friend, this is Ndoni's house and if your girlfriends have hiccups from that I suggested they leave

Ndoni: Pool it is ladies

Skhu: Aaa! Not before I get my kiss

I leaned over to my man and kissed him then stood up to walk with the girls to the pool

Camilla: This is so cute, he really loves you Ndoni

Ndoni: And I love him back even more

Cindy: What's sweet about a school girl chasing money

I was really getting irritated at Cindy and Linda's comments, but I tried keeping my cool by just smiling. The other girls were pretty cool and Camilla and I got along like a house on fire. We got to the pool and the rest of the girls opted to just dip their feet in water but I decided to go all out, I took off all my uniform and was left with my white matching underwear and jumped into the pool

Ndoni: Ain't you joining in aunty Linda

Camilla: With the hat body, you have set the limits to high. I doubt Linda can keep up

Linda: Mind this is a R3 000 Peruvian weave and am not about to mess it up.

We talked with the other ladies but Linda and her friend were sour the whole time, but what really pissed me off was when Linda said something

Linda: The only reason Skhumbuzo is with this little girl is because he just wants to sleep with her,after that he'll come running back to me I was really losing my cool so I got out of the pool and stood outside then closed my eyes. I know I probably shouldn't be doing this but hell! I opened my eyes then looked straight into her eyes, then I pulled her in the water with my eyes. Linda went splashing in the water and began screaming in frustration

Linda: What the hell! I can't swim back Cindy please help

I was dragging her in with each attempt she tried to get out. Then I got tired so I snapped my fingers

Ndoni: Freeze now!

In an instant the pool had turned to hard ice with Linda inside, she was frozen from the waist down and she was freaking out and scared. She began crying

Linda: I beg please ladies help me

Ndoni: I see you got yourself in a very cold situation

Cindy: Stop being childish and go tell your boyfriend to come get my friend out of here!

Camilla: How does a pool just freeze like this!

Cindy: Bayanda!(shouting)

I walked into the house and went to Skhu, I was wearing my shirt alone

Ndoni: Honey Linda is stuck in the pool

Skhu: What! How?

Everyone stood up and rushed to the pool, Skhumbuzo and I were walking behind them

Skhu: What did you do Nana?

Ndoni: Nothing babby I was just swimming and when I turned around to get dressed the whole pool was ice

Skhu: You naught baby

He kissed my hand and we walked to the pool were everyone was shocked at what they say

Shaun: I think we need to grind her out, she's freezing

Sthembiso was the only one laughing

Sthe: Our very own ice land, all I need now are my skating shoes

Skhumbuzo whispered into my ear

Skhu:(whispering) Do you wanna let her go now or are you still enjoying seeing her in there

Ndoni: Do you think she's learned her lesson

Skhu: Seems so

I walked over to the pool and whispered something to Linda

Ndoni: It will be a cold day in hell if you ever cross paths with me and if you come anywhere near my man I will set this fake weave of yours in flames! Understood?

She just nodded her head in agreement. I closed my eyes then placed my hand on the water and the water unfroze. Everyone was shocked or was it scared I don't know

Linda: I can't move my legs, someone please help me. Bayanda carried Linda out of the pool and Sthe brought towels

Sthe: Keep the towels, I doubt Ndoni would wanna use them after this

Cindy: We need to go, she needs a doctor

Sthe: All she needs is a hot slap and staying away from other peoples man. She'll be fine

Shaun: Thanks for the invite bro. The game was good and the food amazing. I'll be hosting next time

Skhu: Pleasure my man

Good byes were said and the guests left and the Twins and Ndo went

over the events of the day

By my he time I finished writing there was no sign of Ndoni so I caught a bus and went straight to the hospital. Upon my arrival a cab had just dropped my family so we walked into the hospital together King: Why are you alone Nolitha I thought the plan was to bring your friend

Noli: Father! That girl refused to come with me claiming she has plans with her boyfriend

Zevi: Well then if this girl won't come to us,we will have to go to her

Noli: You know the way she said it, one would think she knows our plan

Queen: Impossible!

We got to the reception and asked if we could see Zweli, we were directed to his room. He was awake and his head was white from all the bandages.

Queen: My son am so glad you awake

Zevi: My husband how are you feeling?

Zweli: Am fine. Where is Ndoni? I need to see her

Zevi: For what now! That girl is trouble. You should see the state the palace is in all because of that girl

Queen: That girl is wicked like her parents

Zweli: You people don't understand, she was here I heard her voice. She saved my life I need to see her

Noli: All the medication they have been giving you must be making you hallucinate.Ndoni was never here and she'll never come.She made that very clear

King: We are in this mess because of you Zwelibanzi. You were there when that girl was declared the next queen of Unyazi kingdom yet you pulled the stunt you did. Now we are all paying the price

Zevi: I am disappointed Zweli and for royalty like you!

Zweli: I do not know what's going on but what I do know us that Ndoni is the light we need to regain peace and harmony in that palace Queen: Stop your nonsense and focus on getting better.

Zevi: I brought you some drinking yoghurt and fruits, eat up and get strong so you can come back home

Zweli: You people are not listening to me,I need to see Ndoni please

Zevi: Mother! I am leaving y'all will find me at home cause I won't stand here and listen to my own husband longing for another woman Zevile stormed out of the room and walked out of the hospital.

Zevi: You Ndoniyamanzi have gone too far and I will teach you how royalty handles bitches like you. Nx

The king and queen of Ngwenyama kingdom have just landed at the airport. This time they were not alone, they were with the young Prince Lwandle who couldn't wait to meet his sister, and Nkosazana the cousin her uncles daughter.

The king and queen also bring great news as they have received the letter from Unyazi kingdom regarding their daughters hand in marriage

Queen: We are here people let go

Langa: I can't wait to see my princess Lwandle: My own sister, I hope she's cool

Nkosazana: I have been following all Sthembiso's case's and meeting him will be an honor. He is the reason I decided to study law,he is one shrewd and ruthless attorney.

Oueen: Seems the famous Sthembiso has a fan

Lwandle: So miss follower,tell me about my soon to be brother in-law Nkosazana: Where do I even began. South Africa's youngest billionaire

Owner of Imvelo advertising, one of the biggest media houses.

Hotels owner,a doctor and cosmopolitan's sexy man of the year

Langa: Where do you get all of this Nkosazana?

Nkosazana: Internet uncle, internet

The royal family stepped out of the airport with Mkhuseli walking bravely next to the queen.

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 56

The twins and Ndoni were still in the lounge laughing over the events that took place

Ndoni: I think I better get going before gogo makes me read the entire bible before I sleep

Skhu: I think you should shower first, the chemicals in the pool ain't good on your skin

Sthe: Forget the chemicals ntwana! Did you see Linda stuck in that ice

Skhu: Priceless. I didn't know that my baby had it in her

Ndoni: Those days were people walked over me and I'd let them are long over. This Ndoni here is a no nonsense taker

Sthe: Yes girl! Freeze nonsense

Skhumbuzo held my hand and led me to the bedroom were I was gonna shower. I sat on the bed while he went to run the water cause he insisted I bath instead of showering

Ndoni: Love can I ask you something? He ran the water and came back to me

Skhu: Anything baby

Ndoni: You do know am a virgin right

Skhu: I furgured that out

Ndoni: Would you still love me even after I have given myself to you

He sat next to me on the bed and held my hand Skhu: Where's all of this coming from my love

Ndoni: Answer me Skhumbuzo

Skhu: Ofcos I'd and always will love you. I do not love your purity, yes it makes you special but that not why I love you. The very first time I saw you in that hospital my heart knew you were the one.

Ndoni: Make love to me

Skhu: What? You joking right

Ndoni: Am not joking, I want you to have me

He stood up and took a few steps across the room then went to switch off the water in the bathroom then came back and sat again

Skhu: Are you sure

Ndoni: I've never been sure about anything

He smiled then got up and lifted me off the bed,I was standing on the floor then he placed his lips on mine and that feeling came back.I felt like I was floating the kiss got passionate with each second and his hands had moved from my waist to unbuttoning my shirt.Without breaking the kiss he slid my shirt off my shoulders and I let it drop to the floor,I was left almost naked with only my underwear.He moved

from my lips to my ear,nibbled on it a bit then moved to my neck sending electrifying sensations down my spine I couldn't help it but t a very soft moan escaped my mouth. His fingers were moving in circles on my right nipple and I felt like cringing my breathing escalating out of control, I was feeling so connected to my man right now on the other hand scared and embarrassed. No man has ever come this close to me in that manner. He carefully placed me on the edge of the bed then broke the kiss and looked at me, I looked the other way cause I was very shy

Skhu: Baby look at me

I turned my head to face him but kept my eyes closed

Skhu: Ndoniyamanzi Zungu open your eyes

I opened one eye and found him staring at me smiling, then I opened

the other eye

Skhu: Are you ok? Ndoni: Am fine

He kissed me again sending all my fears out the window,he moved to my neck again and the sensations made me cringe.My bra was off and I felt his tongue on my nipple going round in circles I thought I

was going crazy Ndoni: Skhumbuzo

Skhu: Mm

His hands on my waist,his tongue sending waves down my mind.He move from my nipple and his tongue slowly sliding down till he reached my bellybutton, he stopped their playing around it and kissing my stomach. By now I was holding so tight to the covers on the bed as the sensations were getting too strong to resist.I felt my oanties slid off,I wanted to run but held on to the sheets.I think he had placed my legs cause I cause I could feel his skin against mine and when I would move my legs I could feel his ears,what is this guy doing to me? Then I felt his lips on my cookie jar, he kissed it the bagan moving his tongue up and down my castle trust me it was sensational

Ndoni: Mmmm

Then he hit this spot were I felt like just screaming

Ndoni: Aaaah babbbbby....

He was moving his tongue up and Dow my cookie then when he'd reach my clit he'd move oround it a bit then continue

Ndoni: A.... ..AAA mmmmmh

Skhu: Shit!

Ndoni: Aaaaaaah....mmmh aaah

The sensation were getting stronger as he would increase the pace of

the movements and by now he was concentrating on my clit

Ndoni: Baby Skhu: Yes honey Ndoni: Skhumbuzo! Skhu: Mmmh

Ndoni: mmmmmmm aaaah! I...mmmmh i.... think I need mmmmm I

need to pee

Skhu: No you don't baby

He would move up and down very fast nibble and eat my cookie jar it was amazing but the edge to pee was coming on strong and by now I felt my whole body tighten up.I tried moving away from him by he was holding on,I was going crazy

Ndoni: Aaaah.....mmhmmmmmmh aaaaaaah

Skhu: still need to pee?

Ndoni: Ooooowh aaaaaaaah oooooooowh shit aaaaaaaah

Skhu: That it baby relax and just let it go

Ndoni: Holy mother Mary..... Oooooooooohw yesssssssss! Ooooih My legs were vibrating, my whole body was vibrating them my legs began shaking uncontrollably.By now I was holding Skhumbuzo's head as not to move away and it seemed like he knew what was happening cause he had stopped moving but was applying pressure to my clit and that made me go crazy

Ndoni: Skhu! Babbbbby Oooooooooooo aaaaaah I love you

Skhu: Love you more

Then I felt this sense of relief like I was realising some fluids, did I just pee on myself. Then he got up and came back up to me, but his face was shinning like he's just coming out of the shower. He had this smile on his face and I was a bit shy

Skhu: Wanna kiss me

Ndoni: Not with that on your face. What did you do to me baby

Skhu: This my love is one part of love making

Ndoni: But you didn't

Skhu: Break your virginity? No I didn't cause if I did am sure thunder would have struck me dead by now

Ndoni: What do you mean?

Skhu: Royalties marry virgins and only after we married am I allowed to deflower you. The sheet will then be sent to the chief priest to seal the bond and grant us children. For now this is all the live making we can do

Ndoni: I understand

Skhu: Let's shower and get you home princess

Ndoni: Am not showering with you

Skhu: Yes you are

He went into the bathroom to flush out the water as it was cold by now and run a new bath. He came back and found me fixing the bed still najed, I tried hiding as he came in but he came and held onto my waist.

Skhu: You were just made for me look at how sexy you are

Ndoni: Stop it Skhumbuzo

Skhu: Am serious baby, I could hold on to your waist forever.

He was in his boxers and and I could see junior forming a tent from underneath,I wanted to touch but my conscious wouldn't allow me

Skhu: Bath time princess

Ndoni: Am not showering with you love Skhu: Either that or I tickle you till midnight

Ndoni: That's not fair

Skhu: Either that or we just sit here and state at each other

Ndoni: You win then let's go

We went to the bathroom together and he got me into the tub.He then took off his boxers and junior came jumping out,my eyes popped out as I saw him.He was so big I can't imagine him going into me its gonna be torture

Skhu: Like what you see?

He was smiling as he got into the tub behind me.At first I was uneasy with junior poking my back but with time I loosened up.We would talk as he rubbed foam on my back and play with my nipples then after a while of silly playing we got out of the tub and went to lotion then dressed up.He took my hand as we walked downstairs and Sthe was having leftovers from the braai watching some TV

Sthe: That was a very long shower you guys took. I hope lightning won't be striking anyone

Skhu: Sthembiso go to your house and leave my food alone Sthe: God forbid! Food shall never go to waste while I watch

Skhu: Am gonna take Nana home ok,I won't be long Sthe: Come back so I can teach you how to play pool

Skhu: Fairytale

We walked out the door and got into Sthembiso's car and off we went.

Ndoni: Won't tour brother mind you using his car

Skhu: Nah! That's my brother and we share almost everything. We drive each other crazy from time to time but we love each other to bits.

Ndoni: That's nice, I also have a little brother I have not met yet but I love him already

Skhu: Remind me to format your print into the security system so that you gain access to the house without any trouble

Ndoni: Is it necessary my love

Skhu: This is practically your house too unless you want a new house

after we married

Ndoni: I love this house its beautiful

Skhu: Its settled then

Veronica was panicking as Sipho was getting worse and he was complaining that his head feels like its about to explode. She rushed downstairs to gogo who was reading her bible. Gogo was also hurt by Sipho's illness despite the past happenings, she loved Sipho no less Vero: Mama we need to do something, Sipho is very sick we need to take him to hospital

Gogo: If you were a good wife you'd tie him on a wheelbarrow and pushing him to hospital. Or do you want me to push him for you

Vero: We need to call an ambulance he's in pain

Then a car pulled outside and Skhumbuzo walked out with Ndoni, Veronica was peeping on the window then rushed back to gogo

Vero: God is good mama, the car that just stopped outside is Ndoni's boyfriend. Please ask him to take your son to hospital

Gogo: So you want to turn Bafana's car into an ambulance! Jehovah The front door opened and Ndoni came in followed by Skhu

Ndoni: Afternoon gogo,am back

Skhu: Afternoon ma

Gogo: Ooh its principal Bafana,I see school now changed its hours

Skhu: Am sorry ma,I wanted to introduce Ndo to some of my friends

and the meeting took longer than expected. Forgive me

Vero: Please my husband is sick and I beg that you help him

Ndoni: Is uncle Sipho not better?

Skhu: What's wrong with him?

Vero: He has been complaining of a headache since yesterday, its a horse today cause even his eyes are red and his veins are popping out. Skhu: That doesn't sound good, can I see him please

Vero: Follow me please

They rushed upstairs to Sipho's room

Gogo: Is it it my child?

Ndoni: Its almost time gogo,am sorry

Gogo: How much long?

Ndoni: Midnight and there's nothing I can do to help him

Gogo: Let's just pray his soul finds peace

Skhu came downstairs holding Sipho who was now too weak to walk

Skhu: Careful please

Veronica was holding on to the other side with tears flowing down her

face. They got downstairs

Skhu: Ma am gonna need to take him to hospital

Gogo: Thank you my child you have just save me a headache

Skhu: We need to get going, bye ma

Gogo: Keep me informed

I walked then to the car, helped seat uncle Sipho carefully in the back then we said our good byes

Skhu: I love you

Ndoni: Love you more

Skhu: Forever

Ndoni: And always

He kissed my forehead then got into the car and drove off then I walked back into the house. I could see gogo was hurt but trying to stay strong, I was sad too its never easy coming to terms with death and losing a loved one but what made this so painful was knowing that there was gonna be another strike and there was nothing I could do.I stood by the stairs listening to gogo reading from her bible

When its time to bring back what you have borrowed me

Teach me to say

It is well, it is well with my soul

A tear escaped my eye as I walked upstairs to my room

The royals had just got to their hotel and Langa had just called Razor in for an update. The queen and Nkosazana were having ice cream while Lwandle was fiddling with the remote and Langa giving his wife a foot massage. The door opened and Razor came in, Mkhuseli brushed his fur over Razors legs and he brushed his head Razor: Hi tiger! Someone missed me.

Lwandle: Uncle Ray he is a lion not a tiger

Razor: Hi champ you are here too

Langa: Sit my man, what's been going on

Razor sat and after greetings he gave them an update

Razor: First things first

That stupid Zweli boy kidnapped Ndoni with the intention to marry

her,he left a cheque of R50k as her bride price

Langa: He did what?

Noma: Am gonna kill that boy, scrap that am gonna kill his entire family from chickens to mosquitoes

Razor: No need for that cause Skhumbuzo sorted that out,he landed Zweli in a coma and karma is dealing with the family

Noma: Even so I need to kill someone from that family to teach them not to mess with my family

Nkosazana: When are we meeting the twins,I can't wait

Lwandle: I wanna meet my sister already

Noma: I'll give princess a call and as her and the twins over for dinner

downstairs

Nkosazana: Wonderful

Langa: Family time tonight then tomorrow we blow toes Noma: People seem to have forgotten who we really are

Razor: I have to go. Damage control

Langa: Woman? Razor: Nothing else

Noma: Get her flowers and play dumb, that always works with woman

Razor: Noted my queen

Razor left to go fix things with the lady in his life then Noma made reservations for dinner downstairs and Langa called his princess.

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 57

I don't know how to deal with women and their constantly changing moods so am just gonna do what the queen suggested and leave the rest to chance, she is a woman after all she must know how their brains work. Here I am walking into a flower shop with not even the slightest idea of what am looking for, I walk in and look around as I as no one around. Then this lady appears from under the counter like she was looking for something and she flashes me one of the most beautiful smiles I have ever seen, I just froze in disbelief

Florist: Afternoon sir how may I help you?

God knows I don't stutter but I found myself biting my tongue like an idiot

Florist: Sir! Are you ok?

Razor: Yeah...yeah am fine. Am looking for flowers for my mother (I

don't know why I said that)

Florist: Lucky lady

Razor: Am the lucky one

Florist: What kind of flowers does your mother like, we have roses, or chids, Lilly's and a whole range of spring flowers

Razor: Actually I have no idea. Which ones to you like?

Florist: Woman have different taste when it comes to flowers depending on their sense of style and smell, I am a sunflower kind of lady they represent new beginnings

Razor: Then sunflowers I'll have

She flashed that smile again and my knees just went jelly, this woman was gonna kill me if she smiles again. God give me strength.

Florist: How many sir

Razor: Give me your biggest bunch

Florist: I'll be right back

She disappeared into a room labeled "cold room" and I was left alone

to pull myself together Razor: Stop it Ray and focus

She came back after a short while with a huge bunch of sunflowers and handed them to me

Florist: That will be R270 sir

I handed her my card and she ran the transaction then gave me back my card

Florist: Enjoy the rest of your day sir Razor: I would if you tell me tour name

She shyly looked away then flashed that smile again, God help me

maintain calm Florist: Khanyi my name is Khanyisile

Razor: Without a doubt

Florist: Enjoy your day sir Razor: Enjoy yours too

I walked to the door with my mind somewhere in space I think cause I bumped into the door as I walked out and as I looked back Khanyi was smiling at my silliness,I smiled then opened the door and walked out.I got to the car started the engine and slowly drove to Hlengiwe with Khanyi's face stuck in my head.Her big round eyes and natural perfect long lashes, then there was her time stopping smile.God that girl is beautiful. Before I knew it I was in front of Hlengiwe's house, I parked the car and called her but as I was waiting something fought my eye about this driveway and it triggered a memory

" Who are you and what do you want?

A message from Storm, your 8hrs is up!

Bam!Bam!Bam"

Razor: Holy mother Mary, Hlengiwe is Khumalo's wife!

Then she appeared with a long face which would sour even the freshest of milk, she got into the car flooded her arms and kept quiet

Razor: Hi Hlengi: Hi

Razor: I guess this is the part were I say am sorry I was stupid

Hlengi: I canceled all my plans just for you,at least I deserve an explanation

Razor: Like I said over the phone, something came up

Hlengi: Was it another woman?

Razor: Yes. My mother she insisted I gave breakfast with her

Hlengi: If it really was your mother you would have gotten her to join us,I would have loved to meet her

Razor: With your divorce still pending, I don't think thats a great idea Hlengi: What are you saying Ray, you don't want me to meet your parents because am married?

Razor: All am saying is that divorces are expensive and can take a while, and you said your financial state ain't stable. This could take years

Hlengi: I don't get you Ray, just yesterday you were pushing for the divorce yet today you sound cold

Razor: Geez! Hlengiwe drama has nothing on you are a novelist

Hlengiwe: Do you still wanna be with me?

Razor: I brought you flowers just to say am sorry and I'll make it up to you.

I reached for the flowers in the backseat at and handed them to her

avoiding the question she just asked me.

Hlengi: Thank you they are beautiful, but you still haven't answered

me

Razor: Ofcos

Hlengi: Ofcos what Raymond? Razor: The question you asked

Hlengi: I need to get back inside and make dinner

Razor: Ok

Hlengi: Call me before you sleep

Razor: Yeah...sure

She got out of the car and off she went

Razor: Shit! How did I not see this.

I drove off thinking of ways on how am gonna tell Hlengiwe we are not gonna work, then Khanyi came to mind and suddenly everything was clear.

Gogo and I were watching TV or was the TV watching us cause we were both in our own universe. What breaks my heart the most is seeing gogo this sad and I so wish there was something I could do to cheer her up.

Ndoni: Gogo Gogo: Mmh

Ndoni: Maybe I should cancel the dinner with my parents so we can go to the hospital and be with Veronica,

Gogo: Don't my dear,go have fun I shall to to the hospital.Besides you being there won't change the fact that he is no longer our to keep

Ndoni: What do you feel like having for dinner then?

Gogo: Some junk food

Ndoni: Baked fish and chips with sesame buns

Gogo: You know me too well

Ndoni: Let me go check if we have ready made dough in the fridge I went to the kitchen to check the dough,I found it then I unwrapped it and placed it in a bowl o chill. Then I head a voice and it was uncle Ray

Razor: My favourite woman in the whole universe

He kissed gogo's cheek then sat next to her

Gogo: Nkanyiso are you wind,don't you know how to knock?

Razor: Am sorry mother

Gogo: What has you this happy,if its a woman she better be God fearing cause I ain't having my only son marrying a sheeben queen!

Razor: There's no woman mother am just happy to see you

I walked back to were I left gogo

Ndoni: Uncle. Afternoon

Razor: Hi princess, where's everyone?

Ndoni: Uncle Sipho is in hospital and Veronica is with him

Razor: Sipho has an ego bigger than an elephant I doubt it would let him die and leave his fathers house. But then again for the sake of family I think we should go be there for him and his wife

Ndoni: I have dinner plans with my family, take gogo with you and I'll join y'all after dinner.

Gogo: I can't deal with Veronica on an empty stomach, that girl is a demon and I need all my strength to deal with her

Razor: We will get something to eat on our way to hospital

Gogo: In that case let me quickly go change into something decent so we can go

Gogo went upstairs to change and I was left with uncle Ray

Razor: Honestly princess, how bar is my brother's state?

Ndoni: He won't make it

Razor: I wish dad was here so he could help mother deal with the pain

Ndoni: When is he coming back?

Razor: Next week,but I'll call him and tell him to come back

Ndoni: Gogo is gonna need all the support she can get. She's trying to

be strong but she's hurting I can tell

Razor: Even her eyes look gloomy Gogo came back with her bag at hand

Gogo: Am ready,let's go

Razor got his car keys and they walked out and I headed to my room

to get ready for the dinner

The Zulus were already at the table waiting for the guests of honor to arrive, Nkosazana was busy fixing her dress in attempt to catch someone's eye

Lwande: Can someone please call my sister maybe they are held up somewhere

Langa: Relax young man,they'll be here

Nkosa: I should have worn the black dress, this red hides the sparkle in my eyes

Noma: Relax Nkosazana you look beautiful

Then Noma saw Ndoni and she waved to indicate were they were

seated, they walked towards the table. Lwandke couldn't contain himself cause he just got up and ran to Ndoni and gave her a very tight hug

Lwandle: I am so happy to see you again sis

Ndoni: Happy to see you too bunny ears

Sthe: You have just lost all chances of q potential girlfriend, with a name like bunny ears no girl will take you serious

Skhu: Nana pleas stop cramping the guys style, bunny ears!

Lwandle: Its confirmed I have scored myself the coolest brother's inlaw

They walked to the table

Ndoni: Father and mother this is Skhumbuzo my boyfriend and this is his twin brother Sthembiso

Hugs and handshakes were exchanged and everyone sat down

Noma: This is your cousin Nkosazana, Nkosazana Ndoni

Nkosa: Wow cuz you look like a true billionaire's wife

Ndoni: Wow! Wm glad I fit the part

Nkosa: So Sthembiso you coming alone,does it confirm you are single

Lwandle:(Coughed)

Sthe: No actually. I left my fiancé at home, she's pregnant and was too tired to come

Nkosa: Ooh. Your profile never mentioned your engaged

Sthe: That's because my profile doesn't live with me at home

Noma: Are you ok my princess, I mean I just heard what the Nkosi boy wanted to do

Ndoni: I am fine mother, worry not. And I know you wanna go there and give them a piece of your mind. Please don't

Langa: But my princess those people need to be educated on how to deal with royals

Ndoni: I know father, but this is one battle I wanna tackle on my own and its the only way I can gain respect

Noma: They need to respect you come rain or shine

Ndoni: Allow me do this on my own mother please

Langa: Okay then but if we just as smell trouble we will be back to deal with them

Ndoni: Deal

Skhu: I know my queen can handle trouble

Langa: Thank y'all for coming at such short notice we have bought everyone here to celebrate some good news

Ndoni: I hope mother ain't pregnant Lwandle: Geez! Sister that's gross

Noma: What's gross about me being pregnant, your father and I are still actively in love thank you

Langa: Thank you my lady and we could even teach this youngsters a thing or two about dishing up dessert

Lwandle: Okay am out of here I think my ears are too young for this kinda talk

Sthe: Take your cousin with you my man I think she also needs to protect his ride

Ndoni: Its really hot in here

Langa one is taking anyone on a ears

Nkosa: I am thank you very much and I believe I could teach your pregnant girlfriend a thing or two on how to handle heat

Skhu: Woah! Ntwana that sounded like a challenge to me

Sthe: I hear her ntwana maybe I should take her for a ride

Langa: Okay enough already, no one is taking anyone for a ride

Ndoni: Its sure getting hot in here

Langa: Back to the good news,we have received the letter from the Zungu's regarding Ndoni's lobola negotiations. We have replied and its official the negotiations start over the weekend

Ndoni: Someone is being secretive

Skhu: With the last stunt Zweli pulled I couldn't afford taking any chances

Noma: I have to ask this thou, are you sure you ready for marriage

Skhu: We won't lie and say its not scary but I believed that together we will grow even stronger. Not only do I love your daughter but she's my life forever

Ndoni: And always. And nothing would make is happier than spending the rest of our lives together

Noma: Well said my children

Langa: Everyone rise your glasses and let's toast to Ndoni and Skhumbuzo

Them: To Ndoni and Skhumbuzo

Noma: May they grow old and grey together

Dinner went by smoothly and I must admit it was crazy. For a second I even forgot uncle Sipho was in hospital that's until Skhumbuzos phone rang

Skhu: Excuse me everyone I have to take this, its the hospital Skhu went to answer his phone outside as it was very noisy inside

Noma: I hope all is well

Ndoni: Uncle Sipho is in hospital and its not good

Langa: Poor gogo

Skhumbuzo came back and instead of sitting down he placed his

hand on my shoulder

Skhu: Nana am afraid we have to go,we sorry everyone

Langa: We understand my son,call us my princess if you need our help

Ndoni: I will and thanks again for dinner it was nice. Behave bunny ears I will see you tomorrow

Lwandle: Good night sis

Nkosa: Can I have your number Sthembiso

Sthe: Sure

Sthe gave Nkosazana his business card and we walked out and got to the car

Ndoni: How bad is it my love?

Skhu: Its very bad,he busted vains and they are struggling to stop the bleeding. Am sorry baby

Ndoni: Am in am just worried about gogo

The car continued to the hospital and it was after so there was no traffic and within a few minutes we got to the hospital and rushed in.I saw gogo and Veronica in the waiting room so we walked to them, Veronica was so drained and 11gogo so down I wanted to cry

Ndoni: Any news gogo?

Gogo: They have been in that room for hours and yet nothing

Skhumbuzo went in and after a while he came out then came to hug me

Skhu: Am sorry Nana

A tear escaped my eye and I took a look at the clock hanging by the wall, it was 12 oclock on the dot. Then a white doctor came out and Veronica rushed to him

Vero: Doc how's my husband is he gonna be ok

Doc: Am sorry mam but we tried everything we could

Vero: Just tell me he's gonna be fine

Doc: There was just too much bleeding to the brain and we couldn't stop it.Am afraid we lost him

Vero: No! Sipho no,you can't leave me.Ma please say something he can't be gone,he's all I've got

Gogo: No evil will go unpunished its a pity my son had to go first and leave you here. Find peace my son and I hope in the next life you

become a better man.

Veronica was rolling on the floor crying and begging God to take her too and for the first time in a very long while, I saw gogo let out tears. It was a really sad moment for the family and Veronica was broken, gogo was broken and I was broken.

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love [9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 59

Yesterday after writing I received a video message from Zweli,after careful consideration I decided am gonna try and help his fathers kingdom. My time is however limited as tomorrow I leave with my parent to my birthplace, a kingdom that's my fathers for my welcome ceremony and the lobola negotiations. The only time I have is today. There was a tent erected outside for the funeral and it was overflowing with people and singing was very emotional, priests were taking turns with preaching the word of God. My parents were inside with gogo and Veronica and the Zungu's hadn't arrived yet, Skhu called and told me they were almost here so Nkosazana and I were getting dressed in my room and she was busy throwing me 21 questions

Nkosa: So tell me cuz,how did you score yourself a guy like Skhumbuzo

Ndoni: I didn't go looking,ye found me

Nkosa: You must have done something to catch his eye,please share Ndoni: I was actually shot and in hospital, he happened to be my doctor

Nkosa: Ooh I see,the twins like playing hero. I should get myself in a very sticky situation and Sthembiso will come running

Ndoni: Don't count on that, Sthe action has a very weird sense of humor. Why all this obsession about him anyway?

Nkosa: I love him cuz and I have to make him love me

Ndoni: Good luck then cause with Sthe you gonna need it.

We were done getting dressed so we headed down stairs to help the

society ladies in the kitchen, Ray came in looking all lit in his suit

Razor: The Zungu royals are here my princess

Ndoni: Thank you uncle, am right behind you

I placed the dishcloth I had in hand down and followed uncle outside to welcome the royals,I was smiling cause I actually missed my man and I know he missed me too.Nkosazana tagged alone as she Yates chores,As we got outside the whole tent was focusing on the cars outside the gate as they had the Unyazi kingdom stickers,I don't blame them thou its not everyday you get to see royalties so I guess the stares are normal.The guards opened the first car and out came the princes looking all respectable and handsome as always,then from the second car came out the king and queen of Unyazi themselves followed by two maidens

Razor: Royalties, welcome. It is an honor having you grace us with your presence at such a difficult time

King: Our condolences to the family Mr...

Razor: Mr Black my king

Ndoni: Thank you so much for coming my king and queen,it means a

Nandi: We are family my daughter and family sticks together

Ndoni: The rest of the family is inside, uncle Ray will take you through

King: Stay strong my daughter it shall be well

Ndoni: Thank you my king

Razor: You can follow me this way please

Razor lead the king, queen and the maidens inside the house and I got a chance to finally hug my man

Ndoni: I missed you

Skh: Missed you too,am here now. How are you holding up

Ndoni: I just want this day to be over

Nkosa: Still no sign.of the fiancée I see,if you were my man I wouldn't let you leave my side alone

Sthe: This is a funeral not date my family, so please hold onto the little pride you still have left and act like royalty

Nkosa: That's very rude if you Sthembiso!

Sthe: Rude I can take. But you throwing yourself at me like this is scary

Singing started as the coffin was moved from inside the house to the tent outside, Veronica was weak and her voice gone from all the crying. All that was left now were hiccups and tears just running freely on her face. Prayers were said, hymns sang and scriptures read

then it was time to head to the cemetery were we say our final good byes to uncle Sipho as we lay him to rest in his final resting place.

Engines started as all roads lead to the cemetery.

Upon arrival at the cemetery prayers were said again the more scriptures as the pastors paved way for Sipho to find peace in the aft life. Hymns were sang again as the machine tried lowering the coffin to the ground but it remained still, they tried every angel and approach with no success.

People began whispering and talking, we were all shocked

Skhu: What's going on?

Ndoni: Beats me

Razor: The dude refuses to leave his fathers house

Gogo ordered they remove the coffin from above the grave and place it on the ground, then she walked over to the coffin and whispered some things to Sipho. We couldn't hear what she said but after a while she came back and the coffin was returned to the grave,a started and swiftly without any hassles the coffin disappeared into the deep dark hole. The famil was ordered to come say their good byes as they threw sand on the coffin, gogo went first followed by aunty Veronica then uncle Ray and me. Then man started returning all the sand in as they buried him under ground, after a while it was done. From sand he was created and so shall it be to sand he returns. Engines started as all roads lead back home were people queued for food outside th gate, the royals were served inside the house while the pastors and congregation were served inside the tent. Nkosa was hurt at what Sthembiso said so she was sulking in my room. I dished out for Skhumbuzo and Sthembiso and went to give them their food, they were seated in the car outside so I joined them

Sthe: This food looks amazing

Skhu: And the funeral was dignified, thou it doesn't take away the pain.

My body was here but my mind very far I was thinking about this Nkosi shenanigans and I needed to see Zwe

Skhu: Nana! You seem miles away. Are you sure you ok?

Ndoni: Am fine I just realised I have something I need to do quickly

Skhu: Do you need yo go somewhere? Ndoni: Yes. Can you take me please

Skhu: No problem

Ndoni: I'll go tell the elders I'll be back

I rushed inside the house were gogo ,my family and my in-laws to be were in the lounge eating, so I kneeled in front of gogo and told her I was going out guickly

Gogo: Be back soon my dear

Ndoni: I will gogo

Langa: Who are you going with my princess? Ndoni: Skhumbuzo is coming with me father

Mandi: Those two are inseparable

MrZ: Who would let such a jewel out of his side,let my son enjoy his beauty

Langa: Am glad you see the beauty, am not gonna GI easy on you during the negotiations

MrZ: Worry not Zulu,we come prepared

Gogo: Milk Bafana and your daughter will eat rusks and tea all her life

Nandi: You may go my child, this old crazies won't stop talking

Ndoni: Thank you ma

I quickly walked out avoiding another remark, as I walked to the car I noticed Sthe was standing with some girl with the pretties smile ever. Its a good thing Nkosa is inside cause shed die if she saw this. I got into the car and we drove away

Skhu: where are we going?

Ndoni: Hospital

Skhu: Let me guess, its Zweli

Ndoni: Yes my love, but its not what you think

Skhu: What am I thinking

Ndoni: I don't know but you seem upset

Skhu: After everything that guy has done to you,he still manages to get your attention. I don't like it

Ndoni: He doesn't get my attention its something I have to to.Not for him but for the next generation, his fathers kingdom is in danger. I promise this is the last time

Skhu: I will not dictate your movements but I will not have that boy dominate your mind

Ndoni: Please my love, its not what you think

The car finally came to stop outside the hospital and he came to open my door and we walked in

Skhu: Do you need privacy

Ndoni: No! Please come I have nothing to hide

He held my hand as we walked to Zweli's room. When we got in the room Nolitha was here too and it seems Zwe has just been

discharged

Ndoni: Nolitha. Zweli afternoon

Them: Hi

Ndoni: Am glad I caught the both of you here. I have divided to help you and your family. I need you to make sure everyone is in the palace, I will be there by 9pm

Noli: The family is on vacation, can't you come to the hotel if you really wanna help

Ndoni: No! The skeletons lay behind the walls of that palace,get the whole family there if you really want my help

Zweli: Thank you,I will speak to the family

Ndoni: That's all,am gonna leave now

We left the room and we went to Skhu's office. He said she needs sleeping pills for Veronica and I could tell that he was not himself

Ndoni: Am sorry Skhu: For what?

Ndoni: Zweli and his family causing us to fight

Skhu: Its ok

Ndoni: No its not Skhumbuzo I can tell you are upset that I decided to help Zweli and I am sorry

Skhu: I won't tell you who to help,but I am a man and I know how we man think.By always jumping at that boys ask for help,he might think you actually still love him.Do you get what am saying

Ndoni: I hear you and am sorry

Skhu: Its fine lets go

He held my hand and we walked to the car and drove back home

Skhu: Are you not hungry, I didn't see you eat back there

Ndoni: Maybe some ice cream and a chat

He drove to McDonald's drive through got some icecreams and we went to sit by the park in town, we did not get out of the car thou

Ndoni: Can we please not fight,I leave tomorrow and we are one step away from getting married. I assure you that what I feel for Zweli is nothing but pity,you have my heart

Skhu: Can we stop talking about him please,how long will you be gone for?

Ndoni: Two weeks max, and I'll miss you every single day

Skhu: And I'll video call you everyday just to see this pretty face

Ndoni: Forgiven?

Skhu: I was never mad at you my love

We sat in the car and talked about silly things, ate our ice creams then

drove back home

Zweli and Nolitha got to the hotel and everyone was watching TV

Queen: Welcome back my son, thou you had to came back to a hotel

Zweli: On top of having to ride in that uncomfortable cab,my body hurts

Zevile took Zweli's crutches and helped him sit on the couch

Noli: We might bring a solution to our problems

King: Speak my daughter

Zweli: Ndoni has finally agreed to help us, we need to get back to the palace

Zevi: Why not help us here if she really can help?

Noli: My though exactly

King: Beggers can't be choosers, if for all this calamity to end we must go back to the palace. Then so shall it be

Queen: Then y'all gonna have to drag me there cause there's no way in hell am going back there

Zevi: Am with mother on this one, let that girl come to us

Zweli: Are you all mad! We need help and y'all are busy throwing insults. How much more should we lose before accepting help

Noli: You speak because you love Ndoni can't you see she's making a mockery out of our misfortunes

Zweli: Ndoni loves me and I am not about to throw that love back in her face by refusing her help

Zevi: She loves you or you love her I don't give a crap.I am your wife and we not going there

King: It won't hurt to try my family please

Noli: Father! Remember how she disrespected you when we went to ask for her help,she even had you on your knees. I say no

Zweli: Shut up Nolitha!

The queen suddenly screamed

Queen: Aaah!

Zevi: What is it mother?

Queen: I think something got into my eye,its burning. Get me water Nolitha rushed to get water while Zevile was busy blowing the queen's eyes. Nolitha came back with the water, they rinsed the queen's eyes

Zweli: Come down and open your eyes mother She opened them but couldn't see anything Queen: ai can't see,please help me! I can't see

Zweli: Relax mother, close them and open them again

The queen did that but still nothing

Queen: I can't see

Zweli: Maybe this is a sign that we should go back to the palace

King: Are you mad! Instead of doing something to help you mother, you are here talking about signs

Zevile got on the phone and called the paramedics

Noli: Mother just lost her eyesight, Ndoni and her ego can wait. Is she God!

The paramedics arrived after a while and the queen was taken to hospital, with the family following behind in a cab. The king was in the ambulance with her. They got to the hospital and the queen was taken in while the family waits for a diagnosis

Zweli: Borrow me your phone Litha

Nolitha handed him the phone and he excused himself from the others and called Ndoni

Ndoni: Nolitha. Hi

Zweli: Its actually me baby,am letting you know that we won't be able to make it to the palace today cause something came up. Can we do this another time

Ndoni: Silence

Zweli: Ndo are you still there?

Ndoni: What did you just call me Zweli?

Zweli: O will always be my baby

Ndoni: Trust a dog to not bite the hand that feeds it Ndoni hang up the phone and threw it on the bed

Ndoni: Skhumbuzo was right,my good nature will land me in hot

waters.Well I tried,if they don't need my help I shall keep it!

Khumalo had just landed at the airport and yes he was on his feet. The surgery worked. His only mission back was vengeance, he did some digging around while in India and he knows Storm killed his son and he wanted revenge

Khumalo: An eye for an eye. They took away my son and I shall take one of theirs. All I need is a plan as to when and how.

Like & comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all Triple love

[9/19, 13:12] Gigi: Insert 58

I have been sitting in my car at the parking lot of the hospital for over an hour now,battling with my conscious whether to go in or not.I finally got out of my car and walked in and went to the reception to ask about Zweli,it must have been my lucky day cause I was directed straight through without any hassles.I walked to his room and as I got in I saw that he was asleep,his head bandaged and his face very bruised. He was pale,I sat on the chair next to his bed

Talia: Hi Zweli its Lia

I know you will be ok,you have to cause there is so much I wanna tell you. I have just found out a few days ago that I am pregnant, we are pregnant Zweli and I have a feeling its a boy. You can finally have your dream of having a baby boy and naming him Zwelakhe like you've always wanted. All I need you to do is get better and get out of here, I need you in fact we both need you.

I stood up and kissed his forehead and as I turned to walk away,he held my hand and I turned back

Talia: Am sorry I didn't mean to wake you

Zweli: Its ok. Is it true?

Talia: What?

Zweli: Are you really pregnant? Talia: Yes. We are pregnant

Zweli: Can I touch

Talia: I doubt you can feel anything just yet but you can

I moved closer to him and he placed his hand on my flat tummy

Zweli: For some mysterious reason I can feel he's in there, Zwelakhe Quinton Nkoso my son

Talia: I think you need to rest now,I should go

Zweli: Please don't go,I need you to do something for me first

Talia: What's that?

Zweli: I need to see Ndoni, but she refuses to have anything to do with me.I need you to record a video of me and send it to her.Once she hears what I have to say she'll know what to do

Talia: I don't have her number Zweli: I know the number by heart Talia: Ok then

I reached for my phone in my bag and prepared to shoot the video

Talia: Are you ready? Zweli: Let's do this Talia: We recording

Zweli: Ndoniyamanzi I know my face is probably the last you wanna see,but what am about to say now is very important so I hope you'll watch this.A while back I found out that my fathers kingdom is built on lies,deceit and evil and I need your help to save it.My mother is not royalty, making me and Nolitha half royals.Mother manipulated my father into marrying her then she later killed all suitors who were to marry father in attempt to gain power. My fathers kingdom has no heir meaning after father his reign shall crumble as I cannot sit on that throne.Help me expose the evil used to built that kingdom and restore peace and harmony, I know you can cause I also know that you saved me from the shadows of death.Do this not for me Ndoni for I know I have wronged you in so many ways,but do it for the next generation. You stand for light and right now that kingdom needs you. I beq

Talia: Wow! That was deep Zweli: Send it to ***613 2274

Talia: Done

Zweli: Thank you Lia and I know I have been unfair on you for sometime now,but I promise to be a better man for you and a good father to our son.

Tali: I don't doubt you'll be a good father, but you need to rest now please

Zweli: Only if you promise to come see he again tomorrow

Talia: I promise

I kissed his forehead again and walked out to my car and drove off to my new apartment. I had moved out of the hotel and bought an apartment to save on costs. Its not a mansion but I'd does it for me. Its a two bedroom, one bathroom a kitchen and a lounge.

Andiwanaki amanceba wami, Uzowapholisa ubaba Andiwanaki amanceba wami Ngoba uzowapholisa ubaba Uzowapholisa amanceba wami Uzopholisa ubaba

The mood was a very somber one at Sangweni resident, it was morning and Veronica was seated on the matrass covered with a huge blanket mourning her husband, next to her was gogo who was helping comfort her. The church ladies were here to offer their support and strengthen the family in this difficult time.

I found myself crying with each hymn the church ladies would sing, it was indeed a difficult time now. Right now I needed a friend but where would I find one cause the only friend I had turned my enemy. I baked through out the night yesterday cause I knew the church ladies and mourners will be here through out the week and they needed to be fed. I am already in my uniform as am writing my last paper today. Uncle Ray has been the one pulling the fort and if not for him am not sure how we would have coped. I was having cereal with uncle Ray in the kitchen when gogo came downstairs

Gogo: Nkanyiso did you call the undertakes to collect your brother from the hospital

Razor: Yes mother, I just came from there to oversee the collection

Gogo: Thank you my son please make sure Ndoni isn't late for school

Ndoni: Did you eat gogo, you look tired

Gogo: I had tea with the church ladies, worry not about me I am fine. It is Veronica am worried about, all this crying and no sleep will kill her Razor: Maybe we should get her to the doctor

Then a knock came at the door and I went to get it,it was my parents with Lwandle and Nkosazana and Mkhuseli ofcis

Langa: My princess how are you?

We hugged and exchanged greetings

Ndoni: I am fine father, thanks y'all for coming

Noma: Are you sure you on princess

Ndoni: I am fine mother,please come in

We joined the others in the kitchen

Noma: Our condolences for your loss ma

Gogo: It is well my queen, God knows best. Thank you for coming

Langa: Ray my man, sorry about your brother

Razor: The man and I didn't get along very well but you have always saidv" family goes deeper than ego"

Ndoni: Ivshall bake some more when I get back from school gogo

Noma: That won't be necessary my angel, Nkosazana and I will do the

baking

Gogo: No you can't my queen, you are royalty

Noma: No am not,am family and rules don't apply to family

Langa: The guards are outside to help with whatever necessary, feel

free to use them

Gogo: Thank you my king

Another knock came at the door

Lwandle: I'll get it

It was Skhumbuzo carrying a lot of boxes

Lwandle: Morning brother

Skhu: Hi champ,help me with this

They carried the boxes in and came through to the kitchen and placed the boxes on the table. I ran to Skhumbuzo for a hug as soon as his hands were free

Skhu: Sshhhh! Its ok Nana,am here. Morning everyone

Them: Morning

Skhu: Sthembiso sends his apologies for not being here,he had a case to attend. My parents also send their condolences but promise to be here for the funeral

Gogo: Thank you Bafana

Skhu: There are more boxes in the car

Ndoni: What's in the boxes love

Skhu: When you you said you were baking last night I thought you might need some help so I called the bakery and made order. I didn't know what church ladies like so I got everything from muffins, cookies and koeksisters

Gogo: Now I know my child has found a good husband in you,God bless you my son

Skhu: Thank you ma. Nana I think we should get you to school

Nkosa: Thanks Skhumbuzo for saving my nails the torture of having to mix dough

Gogo: Thank your shining stars you are royalty or I'd have slapped your silly nails off

Ndoni: Bye everyone

Skhu and I left to the car and the guards got the rest of the boxes from the car and it drove off

Ndoni: Thanks again baby you just saved me another whole nights work

Skhu: You are my baby and its my duty to look out for you.

Things at the palace were still in shambles, they had managed to replace all the windows but money was running out fast and that worried Nkosi who was in his study thinking of what he could do to make things right. Zindo appeared again before nkosi

Zondo: You have been warned Nkosi yet you choose to turn a blind eye and continue to plot evil!The walls surrounding you shall crumble down and you shall eat dust

Nkosi: But what must I do chief priest, nothing seems to be working

Zondo: Get the Zulu princess to step foot in this palace,

Nkosi: She refuses to even speak to me,how am I to get her here

Zondo: The walls shall crumble down and you shall eat dust

He disappeared again

Nkosi: My ancestors what kind ofpunishment is this,come to my rescue please

A maid came to call the king that breakfast was ready and he followed behind the maid to the dinning table

Noli: I can't sit for breakfast,am already late

Nolitha took her transport money and rushed out

Queen: At least I had a good night sleep last night

Nkosi: Zondo just appeared to me in my study

Queen: What does he want now?

Nkosi: He says Ndoni must step foot in this palace or the walls shall crumble down and we shall eat dust

Zevi: I'd rather eat dust than beg that little witch!

Nkosi: Maybe we should try one more time to get her here,we are losing money and fast

Queen: Never! That girl has disgraced us enough. We are not running to her for help

The clouds turned darker outside and a storm was forming. Wind started blowing aggressively

Zevi: Looks like its gonna rain

Nkosi: I get scared each time the weather changes

Thunder rumbled once and the entire roof of the palace blew away .Everyone was on their feet in shock

Queen: What the fuck!

Zevi: We need to leave here,we are not safe

Nkosi: It is happening

Queen: Stop speaking in riddles,let's get packing and move into a hotel

Everyone rushed upstairs to pack, they back d for noli and zweli too then bags were dragged out. The guards were still in shock as to what just happened, some were questioning their safety in working here. The sky had turned bright and blue like nothing happened. A cab was called and the Nkosi's moved into a hotel and left the guards to oversee the fixing of the roof

Like & comment

@Admin® #Love-Y'all Triple love